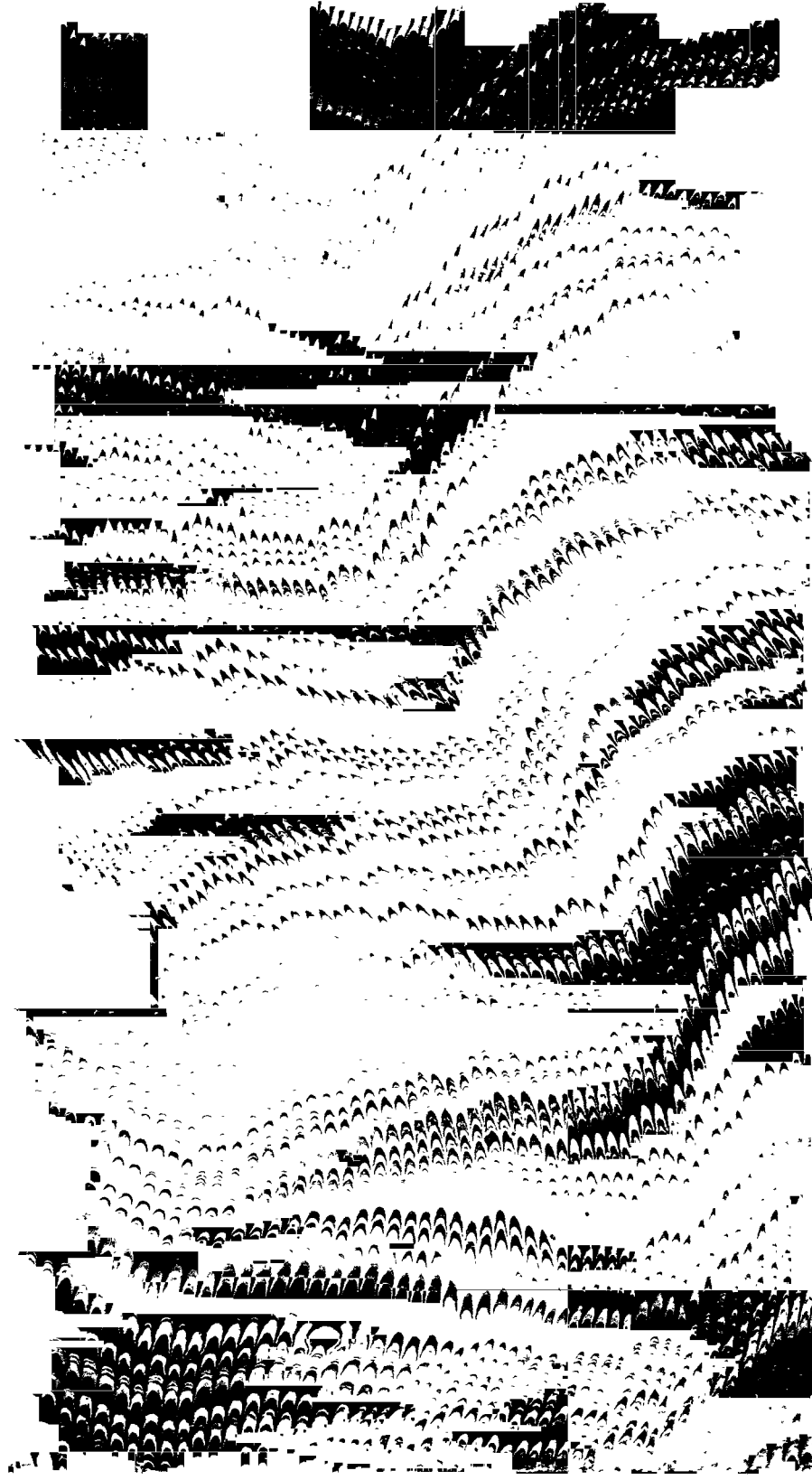


GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA
ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

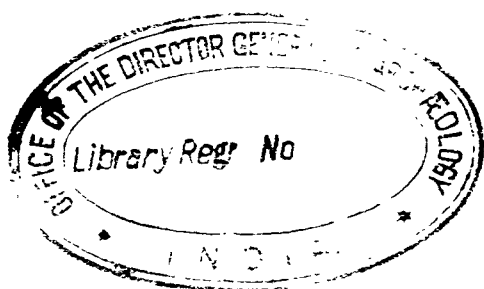
ACCESSION NO. 9181

CALL No. BPa 3/Maj/T.C.

D.G.A. 79



—



Pali Text Society.

THE

MAJJHIMA-NĪKĀYA.

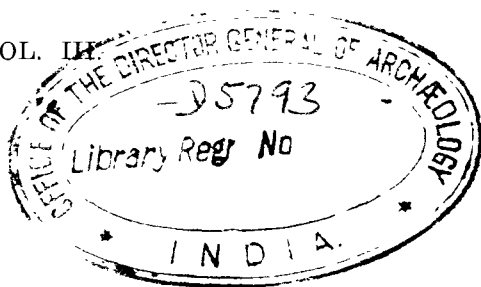
EDITED BY

ROBERT CHALMERS

C.B.



VOL. III



LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1899.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 91.8.1

Date. 1.8.57

Call No. 62a3

Maj/T.C

TO
VAJIRANĀṆA:
A WESTERN TRIBUTE
TO
EASTERN SCHOLARSHIP.

9247

MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

1. S^k, S^t, B^m, Si and Bu,—as defined at the beginning of Volume II.

2. S^r is a manuscript (in Sinhalese character) from the Kandy Oriental Library, for the loan of which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. J. B. Yatawara, of Gampola. (It is closely related to S^k and S^t.)

R. C.



Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca : Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, imassa Migāramātu pāsādassa dissati anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ yāva pacchimā sopānakalevarā ;¹ imesam pi hi, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānam dissati anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ ajjhe; imesam pi hi, bho Gotama, issāsānam dissati anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ issatthe; amhākam pi hi, bho Gotama, gaṇānam gaṇānājīvānaṃ dissati anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ samkhāne. Mayam hi, bho Gotama, antevāsī labhivā paṭhamam evam gaṇāpema : Ekam ekam, dve dukā, tīni tikā, cattāri catukkā, pañca pañcakā, cha chakkā, satta sattakā, aṭṭha aṭṭhakā, nava navakā, dasa dasakā ti ; satam pi mayam, bho Gotama, gaṇāpema. Sakkā nu kho, bho Gotama, imasimam pi dhammavinaye evam eva anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetum ti ?

¹ So Bu (the R.A.S. MS. correcting from s - varā) . Si sopānakalevarā ; S² sopānakaleparā ; S³ sopānakaleparā. Cf. supra II. 93, and II. Vinaya 128.

Sakkā, brāhmaṇa, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubba-sikkhā anupubbakīriyā anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetuṃ. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, dakkho assaḍamako bhadrāṃ assājānīyaṃ labhivā paṭhamen' eva mukhādhāne ¹ kāraṇaṃ karoti, atha uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti :—evaṃ eva kho, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato purisadammaṃ labhivā paṭhamāṃ evaṃ vineti : Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu cājjesu bhayaḍassāvī samādāya sikkhassu sikkhāpadesūti.² Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu cājjesu bhayaḍassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti : Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhī mā nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato dhikaraṇaṃ ³ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiyjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriyasamvaraṃ āpajja : sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato dhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiyjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha manindriyaṃ, manindriyasamvaraṃ āpajjāti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti :—Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññu hohi, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya : Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi, navaṇṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhaviṣṣati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato kho,

¹ So S^k ; Bu : mukhathāne ti mukhathapane.

² So Si ;

S¹ sikkhāpadehīti ; S^k sikkhāpadādehīti. ³ Si yatvādhikaraṇaṃ.

brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu bhojane mattaṇṇū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttarīṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥhi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ paṭhamāṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥhi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ majjhimāṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇeṇa passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādāṃ accadhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaṇṇāṃ manasīkaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimāṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥhi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttarīṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajaṇṇeṇa sammānāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokithe vilokite sampajānakārī, sammāñjite pasārite sampajānakārī, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite piṭhe khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhībhaṇe sampajānakārī ti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, satisampajaṇṇeṇa sammānāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttarīṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhaja araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuṇṇaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuṇṇaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭik-kanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujjaṃ kāyaṃ paṇḍhāya parimukhaṃ satīṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhiññaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhiññaṃ cittaṃ parisodheti: byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpammacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti: thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaṇṇī sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti: uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti: vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkani savicāraṇi vivekajani pītisukhani paṭhamajjhānani upasampajja viharati: vitakkavicārānani vūpasamā ajjhattani sampasādanani cetaso ekodhibhāvaṇi avitakkani avicāraṇi samādhijani pītisukhani dutiyajjhānani upasampajja viharati: pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṇ ca kāyena paṭisaṇvedeti yaṇ taṇ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānani upasampajja viharati: sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānani atthagamā adukkhamasukhani upekkhāsati pāṇisuddhiṇ catutthajjhānani upasampajja viharati. Ye kho te, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhū sekha appattamānasā anuttaraṇi yogakkhemani patthayamānā viharanti, tesu me ayaṇi evarūpī anusāsani hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū arahanto khīpasavā vusitavanto katakaruṇiṇyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇa bhavasaniyojanā sammadañña vmuttā, tesani me dhammā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāva c' eva saṇvattanti satisampajjaññāya cāti.

Evani vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṇi etaḍ avoca: Kin nu kho bhoto Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evani ovadiyamānā evani anusāsiyamānā sabbe va accantaniṭṭhani nibbānani ārādhenti udāhu ekacce n' ārādhenti?

Appekacce kho, brāhmaṇa, mama sāvakā evani ovadiyamānā evani anusāsiyamānā accantaniṭṭhani nibbānani ārādhenti: ekacce n' ārādhenti.

Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yaṇ tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānani tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmmiaggo tiṭṭhati bhavaṇi Gotamo samādapetā, atha ca pana bhoto Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evani ovadiyamānā evani anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhani nibbānani ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhenti?

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, taṇ ñev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṇi byākareyyāsi. Taṇi kim

maññasī, brāhmaṇa² Kusalo tvaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṃsa mag-gassāti?

Evam, bho : kusalo ahaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṃsa maggassāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasī, brāhmaṇa? Idha puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo : so taṃ upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya : Icchāmi¹ ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantuṃ ; tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ¹ upadisāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : Evam, bho purisa ; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha ; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha ; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha : tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo, so taṃ upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya : Icchāmi¹ ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantuṃ, tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ upadisāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : Evam, bho purisa ; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha ; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha ; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha ; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno sotthinā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyya.—Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ko paccayo yaṃ tiṭṭhat¹ eva Rājagahaṃ tiṭṭhati Rājagahagā-mimaggo tiṭṭhasi tvaṃ samādapetā, atha ca pana tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno eko puriso ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya, eko sotthinā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyyāti?

¹ So Si : S³ corrects maggaṃ to maggassa ; S⁴ maggassa.

Ettha kvāhaṃ,¹ bho Gotama, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī
'haṃ,² bho Gotamāti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ tiṭṭhati
nibbānagāminaggo tiṭṭhām' ahaṃ samādapetā. Atha ca
pana maṃsa sāvakaṃ mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsi-
yamānā appekacce accantaṇiṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti
ekacce n ārādhenti. Ettha kvāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, karomi?—
Maggakkhāyī, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato ti.

Evam vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
vantaṃ etad avoca: Ye 'me, bho Gotama, puggalā
asaddhā³ jīvikkatthā⁴ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭṭhā
māyāvino keṭubhīno uddhatā unnaḷā⁵ acapalā mukharā
vikippavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno
jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekhavanto sikkhāyā⁶
na tibbagāravā bāhulikā⁷ sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā
paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusitā hīnavīriyā muṭṭhassatino⁸
asampajānā samāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā elamūgā,⁹
na tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Ye pana
kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asṭṭhā
amāyāvino akeṭubhīno anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā mu-
kharā avikippavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattañ-
ñuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekhavanto sikkhāya
tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhatta-
dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhaviṇṇiyā pabittattā upaṭṭhi-
tasatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto
anelamūgā, tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhiṃ saṃvasati.
Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, ye keci mūlagandhā kālānu-
sārikaṃ tesu aggam akkhāyati, ye keci sāragandhā lohita-
candanāṃ tesu aggam akkhāyati, ye keci pupphagandhā

¹ So S^{ky}; Si kvāhaṃ.

² Si maggakkhāyāhaṃ.

³ S^{ky} asaddhā.

⁴ S^k adds: na sattha; S^y adds. na saddhā.

⁵ So S^y: S^k omits, but reads anunnaḷā infra; Si unnaḷā.

⁶ Si anapekkhavanto s. na t.; S^{ky} anapekhavanto na s. t.

⁷ So S^{ky}; Si bāhullikā.

⁸ S^{ky} m—ati.

⁹ So S^{ky} Si and Bu. Cf. I. Jāt. 247-8; but see Vol. I. of Majjhima, p. 527.

vassikañ tesañ aggam akkhāyati,—evam eva kho bho Gotamassa ovādo paramajjadharmesu. Abhikkantañ, bho Gotama, abhikkantañ, bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitañ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭichannañ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggañ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotañ dhāreyya : Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti;—evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhañ bhavantañ Gotamañ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca ; upāsakañ mañ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetañ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

GAṆAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM SATTAMAṀ.

108.

Evam me suttañ. Ekam samayañ Ānando Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe aciraparimibbute Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Rājagahañ paṭisaṃkhārāpeti rañño Pajjotassa āsaṃkamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Rājagahañ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahośi : Atippago kho tāva Rājagahañ piṇḍāya carituṃ : yannūnāhañ yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkami. Addasā kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantañ Ānandañ dūrato va āgacchantañ, disvā āyasmantañ Ānandañ etad avoca : Etu kho bhavaṃ Ānando, svāgatañ bho Gotamassa, cirassañ kho bhavaṃ Ānando imañ pariyāyam akāsi yadidañ idh' āgamaṇāya. Nisīdatu bhavaṃ Ānando, idam āsanañ pañnattan ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Ānando paññatte āsane. Gopaka-

Moggallāno pi kho brāhmaṇo aññatarāni nīcāni āsanāni gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :—Atthi kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahoṣi arahāni sammāsambuddho ti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahoṣi arahāni sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṅgātassa maggassa saṅgānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

Āyaṃ ca hi idaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarākathā vip̐pakatā hoti. Atha Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kammante anusaṇṇāyaṃ yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathāni sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : Kāya nu 'ttha, Ānanda, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā ti? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vip̐pakatā ti?

Idha maṃ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo idaṃ āha : Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahoṣi arahāni sammāsambuddho ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahoṣi arahāni sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā

asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.—
Ayañ kho no, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarākathā vippakatā. Atha tvaṃ anuppatto ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Atthi pana kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Evaiṃ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggīyā ti ?

Na kho mayaṃ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā ; sappaṭisaraṇā mayaṃ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi

bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yam mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Evam appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggīyā ti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na kho mayam, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā: sappaṭisaraṇā mayam, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti vadesi. Inassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitaṣa katham attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam pātimokkham uddiṭṭham. Te mayam tadahu-
posathe yāvatikā ekam gāmaṃkhettem upanissāya viharāma, te sabbe ekajjhānam sannipātāma.¹ sannipatitvā yassa tam vattati, tam² ajjhesāma. Tasmiṃ ce bhaññamāne hoti bhikkhussa āpatti hoti vītikkamo, tam mayam yathādharmam yathāsattham kāremāti.³ Na kira no bhavanto kārenti: dhammo no kāretīti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yam tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yam mayam etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yam tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yam mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṃghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yam tumhe etarahi paṭi-

¹ S^k sannipātāma; Si sannipatitāma. ² So Si Bu; S^k pavattitam a. ³ So Bu; S^k y. y. karomāti; Si y. yathā-nusiṭṭham kāremāti. Na kira no, &c.

dhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabbhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayā etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmaṃti vadesi. Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabbhikkhu pi yaṃ tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabbhikkhu pi yaṃ mayā etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmaṃti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ mayā etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāma. Katame dasa? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvayasāṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu¹ vajesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhimakalyāṇā pariyośānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ² kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricīṭa manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Santuṭṭho hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasirālābhī, anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhavaṃ tirobhavaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi

¹ So Si and Majjhima I., 529 ; S^{ky} anumattesu
Si sātthā sabyañjana.

² So S^{ky} ;

³ So Si and Vol. I., 529 ; S^{ky} ābhic.

pallaṅkena caṅkamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakupo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti: dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya ubho sadde supāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca; parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti,—sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vitarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vitadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ: Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vitamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: Saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: Asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ: Ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . ¹anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate ² yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsaṃbuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ mayāṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmaṃti. .

¹ Etc. as at Vol. II. p. 20.

² Si inserts pe.

Evam vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Upanandam senāpatim āmantesi: Tam kim maññasi? Evam, senāpati, yad' ime bhonto sakkātabbāni sakkaronti, garukātabbāni garukaronti, mānetabbāni mānenti, pūjetabbāni pūjenti.¹ taggh' ime bhonto sakkātabbāni sakkaronti garukātabbāni garukaronti mānetabbāni mānenti pūjetabbāni pūjenti. Imañ ca hi te bhonto na sakkareyyuṃ na garukareyyuṃ, na māneyyuṃ na pūjeyyuṃ, atha kiñcarahi te bhonto sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyun ti.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kahaṃ pana bhavaṃ Ānando etarahi viharatīti?

Veluvane kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etarahi viharāmi.

Kacci, bho Ānanda, Veluvanaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manus-sarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppan ti?

Taggha, brāhmaṇa, Veluvanaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manussa-rāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ, yathā taṃ tumbhādisehi rakkhehi gopakehi.

Taggha, bho Ānanda, Veluvanaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manus-sarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ yathā taṃ bhavantehi jhāyībhi jhānasīlībhi. Jhāyino c' eva bhavanto jhānasīlino ca. Ekamidāhaṃ, bho Ānanda, samayaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho ahaṃ, bho Ānanda, yena Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā yena so bhavaṃ Gotamo ten' upasaṃkamiṃ. Tatra ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo anekapariyāyena jhānakathaṃ kathesi. Jhāyī c' eva so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi jhānasīlī ca: sabbaṃ ca pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi.

Na kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā sabbaṃ jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi, nāpi so Bhagavā sabbaṃ jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃ rūpaṃ

¹ So Si; S^{kr} pūjenti.

ca, brāhmana, so Bhagavā jhānañ na vaññesi.¹ Idha, brāhmana, ekacco kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; so kāmarāgaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So byāpādaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So thīnamiddhaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhacakkukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So uddhaccakukkucāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So vicikicchāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmana, so Bhagavā jhānañ na vaññesi. Kathaṃrūpaṃ ca, brāhmana, so Bhagavā jhānañ vaññesi.² Idha, brāhmana, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādhanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkāṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ,¹ tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmana, so Bhagavā jhānañ vaññesi.

Gārayhaṃ kira, bho Ānanda, bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ garahi, pāsāṃsaṃ² pāsāsi. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Ānanda, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, brāhmana, kālaṃ maññasīti.

¹ So Si; S^{ky} recite this passage in full.

² So Si; S^{ky} pāsāṃsaṃ pāsāsi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahānatto āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo acirapakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadhamahāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : Yan no mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ apucchimha,¹ tan no bhavaṃ Ānando na byākāsīti.

Api nu² te, brāhmaṇa, avocumha : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiṅkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho'. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppanassa maggassa uppādetā asaṃjātassa maggassa saṃjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM ATṬHAMAM.

109.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiya bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinnō hoti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu utṭhāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Puccheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ kiñcid eva desam, sace me Bhagavā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sake āsane nisīditvā puccha yad ākaṅkhasīti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Ime nu kho, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā,

¹ Si ap—hā, as usual.

² So S^{ks} ; Si nanu.

seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṁkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti¹

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā, seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṁkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti.

Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṁ uttariṁ pañhaṁ apucchi : Ime pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā kiṁmūlakā ti?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā chandamūlakā ti.

Taṁ yeva nu kho, bhante, upādānaṁ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā² Uḍāhu aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānan ti?

Na kho, bhikkhu, taṁ yeva upādānaṁ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā, na pi aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānaṁ. Yo kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, taṁ tattha upādānan ti?

Siyā pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu³ chandarāgavemattatā ti?

Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Idha, bhikkhu, ekacassa evaṁ hoti : evaṁrūpo siyaṁ⁴ anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁvedano siyaṁ anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁsañño siyaṁ anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁsaṁkhāro siyaṁ anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁviññāṇo siyaṁ anāgatamaddhānan ti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, khandhānaṁ khandhādhivacaṇaṁ hotīti?

Yaṁ kñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṁ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṁ ajjhataṁ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṁ vā sukhumāṁ vā hīnaṁ vā paṇītaṁ vā yaṁ dūre santike vā, ayaṁ rūpakkhandho.

¹ S^{ky} pañcas' up^o ; Si sā pañc' up^o. ² So Si ; S^{ky} evarūpe siyā.

Yā kāci vedanā¹ atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṇṇi vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhunā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā yā dūre santike vā, ayaṇi vedanākkhandho. Yā kāci saññā atītānāgatapaccuppannā . . . santike vā, ayaṇi saññākkhandho. Ye keci saṅkhārā . . . santike vā, ayaṇi saṅkhārakkhandho. Yaṇi kiñci viññāṇaṇi . . . santike vā, ayaṇi viññāṇakkhandho. Ettāvata kho, bhikkhu, khandhānaṇi khandhādhivacanaṇi hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saṅkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti?

Cattāro kho, bhikkhu, mahābhutā hetu, cattāro mahābhūtā paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saṅkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Nāmarūpaṇi kho, bhikkhu, hetu nāmarūpaṇi paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti.

Kathaṇi pana, bhante, sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṇi adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisaṇaṇi adassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammassa akovido sappurisaḍḍhamme avinīto,—rūpaṇi attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṇi vā attānaṇi, attani vā rūpaṇi, rūpasmīṇi vā attānaṇi; vedanaṇi attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṇi vā attānaṇi, attani vā vedanaṇi, vedanāya vā attānaṇi; saññaṇi attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṇi vā attānaṇi, attani vā saññaṇi, saññāya vā attānaṇi; saṅkhāre attato samanupassati, saṅkhāravantaṇi vā attānaṇi, attani vā saṅkhāre, saṅkhāresu vā attānaṇi; viññāṇaṇi attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṇi vā attānaṇi.

¹ Si Yā kāci vedanā. Yā kāci saññā. Ye keci saṅkhārā. Yaṇi kiñci viññāṇaṇi atītā.

attani vā viññāpani, viññāpasmiṃ vā attānani. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi hotīti.

Kathani pana, bhante, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti ?

Idha, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānani dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisa-nani dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto,—na rūpani attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṇi vā attānani, nāttani vā rūpani, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānani : na vedanani attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantaṇi . . . na vedanāya vā attānani : na saññani . . . na saññāya vā attānani ; na saṃkhāre . . . na saṃkhāresu vā attānani : na viññāpani . . . na viññāpasmiṃ vā attānani. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, rūpe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇani ? Ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇani ? Ko saññāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇani ? Ko saṃkhāresu assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇani ? Ko viññāṇe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇani ti ?

Yani kho, bhikkhu, rūpani paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe assādo. Yaṃ rūpani aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe ādīnavo. Yo rūpe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpe nissaraṇani. Yani kho,¹ bhikkhu, vedanani paṭicca—pe²—saññani paṭicca—pe²—saṃkhāre paṭicca—pe²—viññāpani paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe assādo. Yaṃ viññāpani aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe ādīnavo. Yo viññāṇe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇe nissaraṇani ti.

Kathani pana, bhante, jānato kathani passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāramānānusaṃyā³ na hotīti ?

Yani kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpani atītānāgatapaccuppannani ajjhataṇi vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṇi vā sukhamaṇi vā hīnaṇi

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si ca.

² Si omits pe and recites in full.

³ So Si ; S^{ky} ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānānusaṃyā hotīti.

vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbāṃ rūpaṃ : N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti,—evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci saññā—pe—ye keci saṅkhārā—pe—yaṃ kiñci viññāpaṃ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṃ . . . sabbāṃ viññāpaṃ ; N' etaṃ . . . attā ti,—evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaññikāramānānusayā na hontīti.

Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi : Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāpaṃ anattā, anattakatāni kammāni kam attānaṃ¹ phusissantīti²

Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivitaṅkaṃ aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi :—Tānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco moghapuriso avidvā² avijjāgato taṃhādhipateyyena cetasā Satthu sāsanaṃ atidhāvitaṃbhaṃ maññeyya : Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā vedanā anattā saññā anattā saṅkhārā anattā viññāpaṃ anattā anattakatāni kammāni kam attānaṃ phusissantīti ? Paṭicca³ vinītā kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, tatra tatra tesu tesu dhammesu. Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave ? Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ : Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave ? Vedanā—pe—saññā—pe—saṅkhārā—pe—viññāpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

¹ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si kammattānaṃ.
corrected to avidvā ; Si aviddhā.

² So S^k ; S³ avitvā

³ So S^{ky} ; Si paṭipucchā,
with note that the Sinhalese reading is paṭicca.

Yam panānīcecam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti¹

Dukkham, bhante

Yam panānīcecam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kalam
na tam samanupassitum : Etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso
me attā ti²

No h' etam, bhante.

Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, yam kiñci rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā . . . sabbam rūpam : N' etam . . . attā ti,—evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā, ye keci saṅkhārā, yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam . . . sabbam viññānam : N' etam . . . attā ti,—evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ nibbindati, vedanāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṅkhāresu nibbindati, viññāpasmiṃ nibbindati, nibbindam virajjati, virāgā vimuccati : vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī ñānam hoti : Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthat-tāyati pajjnatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.³

Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne saṭṭhmattānam bhikkhūnam anupādāva āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccenīsiṭi.

MAHĀPUṆṆAMASŪTAM² NAVAMAṂ.

110.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthīyam viharati Pubbāne Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pamarase puṇṇāya

¹ So Si ; S' abhinandun.

² So Si Bu . S¹³ Mahāpuṇṇamāyas .

byābādhāya pi manteti :—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-mantī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-vāco hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso musā-vādo¹ hoti, pi-ṃṃvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphap-palāpī hoti :—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-vāco hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-kam-manto hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāvī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti :—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-kammanto hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-diṭṭhī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaṃdiṭṭhī² hoti : Na 'tthi dinnam, na 'tthi yijjam, na 'tthi hutam, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam kammanam phalam vipāko, na 'tthi ayaṃ loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loke samāṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā pavedentīti :—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-diṭṭhī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-dānam deti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asakkaccadānam³ deti, asahatthā dānam deti, acittikatvā⁴ dānam deti, apaviddham⁵ dānam deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko dānam deti :—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-dānam deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaṃ asaddhammasamannāgato, evaṃ asappurisa-bhattī, evaṃ asappurisa-cintī, evaṃ asappu-risa-mantī, evaṃ asappurisa-vāco, evaṃ asappurisa-kammanto, evaṃ asappurisa-diṭṭhī, evaṃ asappurisa-dānam datvā kāy-assa bhedaṃ param maraṇā yā asappurisaṇam gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, asappurisaṇam gati ?—Nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā.

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaṃ : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti ?

¹ Si musāvādi.

² So S^{ky} here : S^{ky} infra and Si always evaṃdiṭṭhiko.

³ So Bu ; S^{ky} Si asakkaccaṃ dānam

⁴ So Bu : S^{ky} acittikatvā ; Si acittim katvā.

⁵ So S^{ky} and

Bu : Si apavijjham.

Evam bhante.

Sādhū bhikkhave ; tñānam etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, sappuriso asappurisaṃ : Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti ?

Evam bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave , etaṃ pi kho, bhikkhave, tñānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya : Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Sappuriso, bhikkhave, saddhammasamannāgato hoti, sappurisabhaddhī hoti, sappurisasacintī hoti, sappurisa-mantī hoti, sappurisa-vāco hoti, sappurisa-kammanto hoti, sappurisa-ditthī hoti, sappurisa-dānaṃ deti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviyā hoti, upaṭṭhitasatī hoti, pañṇavā hoti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisabhaddhī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappurisa-ssa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhā hirimanto ottappino bahussutā āradhaviyā upaṭṭhitasatino pañṇavanto, tyāssa mittā honti te sahāyā honti : —evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisabhaddhī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisasacintī hoti ? Idhā, bhikkhave, sappuriso n' ev' attabyābādhāya ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti ; evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisasacintī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisa-mantī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso n' ev' attabyābādhāya manteti, na parabyābādhāya manteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya manteti ; —evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisa-mantī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisa-vāco hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti : evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisa-vāco hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisa-kammanto hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā

paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso evandiṭṭhī hoti: Atthi dinnañ, atthi yiṭṭhañ, atthi hutañ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇañ kammāṇañ phalañ vipāko, atthi ayañ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokañ parañ ca lokañ sayañ abhinñā sacchikātvā pavedentīti:—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso¹ sappurisadāṇañ deti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso sakkaccadāṇañ deti, cittikatvā² dāṇañ deti, parisuddhañ dāṇañ deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko dāṇañ deti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadāṇañ deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso evañ saddhammasamannāgato evañ sappurisabhattī evañ sappurisacintī evañ sappurisamantī evañ sappurisavāco evañ sappurisakammanto evañ sappurisadiṭṭhī evañ sappurisadāṇañ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā yā sappurisāṇañ gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, sappurisāṇañ gati?—Devamahattatā³ vā manussamahattatā vā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

CŪḶAPUN̄ṢAMASUTTAM̄ + DASAMĀM̄

DEVADAHAVAGGO PAṬHAMO.

¹ S^k here insert *pe*, omitting the following down to “Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso,” inclusive. ² Si cittim katvā.

³ So Si Bu; S^k devavambhattatā vā manussambhattatā vā; Sⁱ devattatā vā manussattatā vā. ⁴ So Si Bu;

S^k—puṇṇamāsas°.

111.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; mahāpaṇḍo, bhikkhave,* Sāriputto; puthupaṇḍo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; hāsupaṇḍo,¹ bhikkhave, Sāriputto; javanapaṇḍo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; tiṭṭhapaṇḍo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; nibbedhikapaṇḍo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, aḍḍhamāsam anupadadhammavipassanañ vipassī. Tat' idam, bhikkhave, Sāriputtassa anupadadhammavipassanāya hoti. Idha, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkañ savicārañ vivekañ pītisukhañ paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca paṭhamajjhāne dhammā vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittañ cando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattharū gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evañ kira me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti.² So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo³ anissito apaṭibaddho vippanutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati; So: Atthi uttarin nissaraṇaṇ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' ⁴ assa hoti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhattañ sampasādanañ cetaso ekodibhāvam

* S^k has a lacuna from this point to ye on page 7, line 23.

¹ So Bu S^b; Si hāsupaṇḍo. ² Si Bu pativentīti: so sometimes S^{ky}, which generally read pativedentīti. ³ So Si Bu and (here) S^r; S^t and (infra) S^r anupāyo. ⁴ So S^b; Bu tovassa (?); Si tvev' assa, as S^t once infra.

avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca dutiyajjhāne dhammā ajjhata-sampasādo ca pīti ca sukhañ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittam chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhattham gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Eviṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamīyutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttaram nissaraṇam ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, Sāriputto pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ tam ariyā āeikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca tatiyajjhāne dhammā upekhā ca sukhañ ca sati ca sampajānāñ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittam chando adhimokkho viriyam upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhattham gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Eviṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamīyutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttaram nissaraṇam ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsati pārisuddham catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca catutthajjhāne dhammā upekhā adukkhamasukhā vedanā passi vedanā cetaso anābhogo satī pārisuddhi citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittam chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti,

viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evam kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vipparamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttarim nissaraṇam ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

¹ Puna ca parim, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso rūpa-saññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākāsañcāyatane dhammā ākāsañcāyatanasaññā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso ca vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evam kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vipparamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttarim nissaraṇam ti pajānāti.² Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parim, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanam samatikkamā: Anantaṃ viññāṇam ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca viññāṇañcāyatane dhammā viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā ca citte kaggatā phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evam kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vipparamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttarim nissaraṇam ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

¹ S⁹ repeat this paragraph.

² S⁹ omit from evam kira to here.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso viññāṇaṁ cāyatanaṁ samatikkamā : Na 'tthi kiñcēti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākiñcaṇṇāyatane dhammā ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saṇṇā cetanā cittaṁ chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthanti gacchanti. So evam pajānāti : Evaṁ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippanutto visaiyyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Atthi uttariṁ nissaraṇaṁ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṁ samatikkamā nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. So tāya samāpattiyaṁ sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāva samāpattiyaṁ sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye dhammā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaṁ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippanutto visaiyyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Atthi uttariṁ nissaraṇaṁ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaṁ samatikkamā saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati. Paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. So tāya samāpattiyaṁ sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāva samāpattiyaṁ sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye te dhammā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaṁ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippanutto visaiyyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Na 'tthi uttariṁ nissaraṇaṁ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā na 'tthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Yam kho tam, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasammā silasammā, vasippatto

pāramippatto ariyasmiññā samādhismiññā, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya saññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti.—Sāriputtam eva taññ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiññā sīlasmiññā, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiññā samādhismiññā, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyā paññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti.

Yaññ kho taññ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajō dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti.—Sāriputtam eva taññ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajō dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti.

Sāriputto, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraññ dhammacakkhaññ pavattitaññ sammad eva anuppavatteti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaññ abhinandun ti.

ANUPADASUTTAMĪ PATHAMAMĪ.

112.

Evam me suttaññ. Ekaññ samayaññ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaññ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunñ. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññaññ byākaroti : Khīṇā jāti vusitaññ brahmacariyaññ kataññ karaṇiyaññ nāparaññ itthattāyāti pajānāmīti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaññ n' eva abhinanditabbāññ nappaṭikkositaabbāññ : abhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā pañho pucchitabbo : Cattāro 'me, āvuso, vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame cattāro. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mute¹ mutavādītā, viññāte

¹ Si mutto, and (mira) mutte.

viññātavādītā. Ime kho, āvuso, cattāro vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato paṇ' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu catūsu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamīyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayaṃ anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya: Diṭṭhe kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi: sute kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—mute kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—viññāte kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu catūsu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbāṃ anumoditabbāṃ: Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttarīṃ pañho pucchitabbo: Pañca kho ime, āvuso, upādānakkhandhā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame pañca? Seyyathidaṃ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saukhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho: ime kho, āvuso, pañc' upādānakkhandā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato paṇ' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamīyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayaṃ anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya:—Rūpaṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, abalaṃ virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ ¹ viditvā ye rūpe upāyupādānā ²

¹ So Bu ("virāgaṃ ti vigacchanasabbhāvaṃ: anassāsikaṃ ti assāsavirahitaṃ"); S³ virāgukaṃ (S⁴ infra virāgūpanīkaṃ) anassāsikaṃ; Si virāgunaṃ anassāsikaṃ ti. ² So S³ Bu; Si upādāyupādānā.

cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi ; vedanam kho aham āvuso—pe—saññam kho aham, āvuso—pe—saṅkhāre kho aham, āvuso—pe—viññānam kho aham, āvuso, abalam virāgam anassāsikam viditvā ye viññāne upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditaḥḥam anumoditaḥḥam ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ pañho pucchitaḥḥo : Cha—y—imā, āvuso, dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katamā cha ? Paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāsadhātu viññānadhātu : imā kho, āvuso, cha dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katham jānato pan' āyasmato katham passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti ? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitaḥḥārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasāniyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya : Paṭhavīdhātum kho aham, āvuso, anattato upagacchīm, na ca paṭhavīdhātunissitam attānam ; ye ca paṭhavīdhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Āpodhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—tejodhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—vāyodhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—ākāsadhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—viññānadhātum kho aham, āvuso, anattato upagacchīm, na ca viññānadhātunissitam attānam : ye ca viññānadhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhā-

sītañ abhinanditabbhañ anumoditabbhañ : Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariñ pañho pucchitabbo : Cha kho pan' imāni, āvuso, ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena sammāḍ akkhātāni. Katamān cha ?—Cakkhu e' eva rūpā ca, sotarū ca saddā ca, ghānañ ca gandhā ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano ca dhammā ca :—imāni kho, āvuso, cha ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena sammāḍ akkhātāni. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhīresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti ? Khīṇā-savassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasāniyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayaṃ anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇīya . Cakkhusmīṃ, āvuso, rūpe cakkhaviññāṇe cakkhaviññāṇaviññātābbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttan me cittaṃ ti pajānāmi. Sotasmiṃ, āvuso, sadde sotaviññāṇe : ghānasmiṃ, āvuso, gandhe ghānaviññāṇe : jivhāya, āvuso, rase jivhāviññāṇe : kāyasmīṃ, āvuso, phoṭṭhabbe kāyaviññāṇe : manasmīṃ, āvuso, dhamme manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātābbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttan me cittaṃ ti pajānāmi.—Evañ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato mesu chasu ajjhattikabāhīresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditabbhañ anumoditabbhañ : Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariñ pañho pucchitabbo : Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imasmīṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahnikāramamānikāramānānusayā¹ susanūhatā ti ?

¹ So S^{ky} Bu : Si ahnikāramamānikāramānānusayā.

Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇa-bhavasahiyojanassa sammadaññāvinuttassa ayaṃ anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya : — Pubbe kho ahaṃ, āvuso, agāriyabhūto¹ samāno aviddasu ahoṣiṃ : tassa me Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā dhammaṃ desesi ; tāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā² Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhiṃ : so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena sammānāgato iti paṭisañcikkhiṃ : — Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā : nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṃkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ : yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, āvuso, aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajiṃ. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpauno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ, nihitadāṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampī vihāsiṃ. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ dimmadāyī dimmapāṭikaṃkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā vihāsiṃ. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ahoṣiṃ ārācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisāhvādako lokassa. Pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā mesuṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na mesuṃ akkhātā amūsuṃ bhedāya : iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmaṃ samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ ahoṣiṃ. Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ, yā sā vācā nelā kaṃṇasukhā

¹ Si āg.
Vol. I., p. 179, &c.

² For the following passage, cf. Majjhima,

pemañiyā hadayañgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṇi vācaṇi bhāsītā ahoṣiṇi. Samphappalāpaṇi pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi, kālavādī bhūta-vādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatini vācaṇi bhāsītā ahoṣiṇi kālena sāpadesaṇi pariyaṇṭavatiṇi atthasaṇṭhitaṇi. So bijagāmaḥbhūtagāmasamāraṇbhā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Ekabhattiko ahoṣiṇi rattūparato, paṭivirato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Uccāsayaṇamahāsayaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Āmakamaṇi-sapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Aṇḍakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Hatthigavāssavaḷavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Khettaṇṭavattupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Dūteyyapahūpagamaṇānuyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Tulā-kūṭakamaṇisakūṭamaṇakūṭā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Ukkotaṇavañc-ananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Chedanavaddhaḥbandha-naviparāṇosa—ālopasahasākārā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. So santuṭṭho ahoṣiṇi kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṇi samā-dāy' eva pakkamiṇi. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena yen' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro va ḍeti, evaṃ eva kho ahaṇi, āvuso, santuṭṭho ahoṣiṇi kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṇi, samā-dāy' eva pakkamiṇi. So iminā ariyena sīlak-khandhena samannāgato ajjhataṇi anavajjasukhaṇi paṭi-saṇvedesiṇi. So cakkhunā rūpaṇi disvā na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṇi nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam' enaṇi cak-khundriyaṇi asaṇivutaṇi viharantaṇi abhiṇṇhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṇi, tassa saṇivarāya

¹ So S^{ky}; Si yatvadh^o.

paṭipajjīn, rakkhīn cakkhundriyān, cakkhundriye sañvara-
rañ āpajjīn. Sotena saddaṇi sutvā—pe¹—ghāṇena gam-
dhaṇi ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṇi sāyitvā—pe—kāyena
phoṭṭhabbaṇi phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṇi viññāya
na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṇi nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato dhika-
raṇaṇi enaṇi manindriyān asaṇivutaṇi viharantaṇi abhi-
jñādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṇi,
tassa sañvarāya paṭipajjīn, rakkhīn manindriyaṇ, mani-
ndriye sañvaraṇi āpajjīn. So iminā ariyena indriya-
sañvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṇi abyāsekaasukhaṇi paṭi-
sañvedesiṇi. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī
ahoṣiṇi, ālokithe vilokite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṇi, sammāñjite²
pasārite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṇi, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe
sampajānakārī ahoṣiṇi, asīte pīte khāyite sāyite sampajāna-
kārī ahoṣiṇi, uccārapassāvakaṇṇe sampajānakārī ahoṣiṇi,
gate tṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhībhave sampajā-
nakārī ahoṣiṇi.

So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato
iminā ca ariyena indriyasāñvarena samannāgato iminā ca
ariyena satisampajaññena samannāgato vivittaṇi senāsaṇaṇi
bhajjīn araññaṇi rukkhamaṇi pabbataṇi kandaraṇi girigu-
haṇi susānaṇi vanapatthaṇi abbhokāsaṇi palālapuñjaṇi. So
pacchābhattaṇi piṇḍapātaṭaṭikkanto nisīdiṇi pallaṅkaṇi
ābhujitvā, ujjuṇi kāyaṇi paṇidhāya, parimukhaṇi satīṇi upa-
tṭhapetvā. So abhiññhaṇi loke pahāya vigatābhijñhena cetasā
vihāsiṇi, abhiññhāya cittaṇi parisodhesiṇi, byāpādapadosaṇi
pahāya abyāpannacitto vihāsiṇi sabbapāpabhūtahitānu-
kampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṇi parisodhesiṇi; thīnamiddhaṇi
pahāya vigatathīnamiddho vihāsiṇi ālokasaññī sato sam-
pajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṇi parisodhesiṇi; uddhaccakuk-
kuccaṇi pahāya anuddhato vihāsiṇi ajjhattaṇi vūpasantacitto,
uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṇi parisodhesiṇi; vicikicchamaṇi pahāya
tiṇṇavicikiccho vihāsiṇi akathaṇi kathī, kusalesu dhammesu
vicikicchāya cittaṇi parisodhesiṇi.

¹ Si omits *pe* here et infra.² So S^{ks} Si.

Ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicca¹ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkani savicāraṇi vivekaṇi pītisukhaṇi paṭhamajjhānaṇi upasampajja vihāsuṇi. Vitakkavicārānaṇi vūpasamā ajjhat-taṇi sampasādanani cetaso ekodibhāvaṇi, avitakkani avicāraṇi samādhijani pītisukhaṇi dutiyajjhānaṇi upasampajja vihāsuṇi. Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca vihāsuṇi, sato ca sampajāno sukkaṇi ca kāyena paṭisaṇvedesiṇi, yaṇ taṇi ariyā ācikkhanti : Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṇi upasampajja vihāsuṇi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassa domanassānaṇi atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṇi upekhāsati pārisuddhiṇi catutthajjhānaṇi upasampajja vihāsuṇi. Evaṇi samāhute citte parisuddhe pariyoḍāte anaṅgaṇe vīgatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āpaṇjappatte² āsavānaṇi khayañāpāya cittaṇi abhinin-nāmesuṇi. So : Idaṇi dukkhaṇi ti yathābhūtaṇi abbhaññāsuṇi ; Ayaṇi dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṇi abbhaññāsuṇi ; Ayaṇi dukkhaṇirodho ti yathābhūtaṇi abbhaññāsuṇi ; Ayaṇi dukkhaṇirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṇi abbhaññāsuṇi ; Ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṇi abbhaññāsuṇi ; Ayaṇi āsava samu-dayo ti yathābhūtaṇi abbhaññāsuṇi ; Ayaṇi āsavaṇirodho ti yathābhūtaṇi abbhaññāsuṇi ; Ayaṇi āsavaṇirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṇi abbhaññāsuṇi. Tassa me evaṇi jānato evaṇi passato kāmaśavā pi cittaṇi vimuccittha, bhavāśavā pi cittaṇi vimuccittha, avijjāśavā pi cittaṇi vimuc-cittha, vimuttasmiṇi vimuttaṇi iti ñāpaṇi aho si : Khīṇā jātī, vusitaṇi brahmacariyaṇi, kataṇi karaṇiyaṇi, nāparaṇi itthat-tāyāti abbhaññāsuṇi. Evaṇi kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṇi passato imasmiṇi ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbam-mittesu ahinikāraṇaṇi nikāraṇaṇānānusayā susamūhata² ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṇi abhinandi-tabbani anumoditabbani ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṇi abhinanditvā anumoditvā evaṇi assa vacanīyo : Lābhā no, āvuso, sulad-

¹ Cf. Vol. II., p. 253 (note). S^{ks} here ānejjā^o (as Vol. I. p. 182).

² So Si (cf. p. 32) ; S^{ks} sahatā ti ; S^t sahatatā ti.

dham no, āvuso, ye mayam¹ āya-mantañ tādisañ brahma-cāriñ passāmāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

CHABBSODHANASUTTAṂ ² DUTIYAM.

113.

Evam me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca : Sappurisadhammañ ca vo, bhikkhave, desissami asappurisadhammañ ca. Tañ suṇātha sādhukañ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso uccā kulā pabbajito hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati : Ahañ kho 'mhi uccā kulā pabbajito : ime pañ aññe bhikkhū na uccā kulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uccākulīnatāya attān' ukkañseti parañ vambheti.³ Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati : Na kho uccākulīnatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti ; no ce pi uccā + kulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudham-

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} omit ye mayam.

² So Bu (ter) ; Si Chavi^o ;

S^{ky} Chabbidhodhanas^o.

³ So Si and (sts.) S^k ; S^y and (sts.) S^k vambheti. Cf. Vol. II. 43 and 1 J. 191.

⁴ S^{ky} make pi follow uccā here, but not infra.

macārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antarāṃ karitvā tāya uccākulīnatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso mahākulā pabbajito hoti pe¹—hetṭhimanayena vitthāretabbāṃ—; mahābhogakulā pabbajito hoti; uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito hoti. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito: me paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na uḷārabhogakulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uḷārabhogatāya attān' ukkaṇṇeti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave iti, paṭisaṇcikkhati: Na kho uḷārabhogatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti: no ce pi uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito hoti, so ce hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antarāṃ karitvā tāya uḷārabhogatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ñāto hoti yasassī. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ñāto yasassī, me paṇ' aññe bhikkhū appaṇṇātā² appesakkhā ti. So tena ñātattena³ attān' ukkaṇṇeti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Na kho ñātattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti: no ce pi ñāto hoti yasassī, so ce hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antarāṃ karitvā tena ñātattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

¹ So S^b; Si omits pe hetṭhimanayena v°.

² Si appaṇṇātā.

³ So Si; S^b ñātattena.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso lābhī hoti cīvara-
piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. So
iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapāta-
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, ime paṇ' aññe
bhikkhū na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-
bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. So tena lābhena attān' ukkaṃseti
paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo.
Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho
lābhena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosa-
dhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā
parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce pi lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapāta-
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so ca hoti
dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhamma-
cārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ
yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena lābhena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti
na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-
dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso bahussuto hoti.
So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi bahussuto, ime
paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na bahussutā ti. So tena bāhusaccena
attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave,
asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti
paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho bāhusaccena lobhadhammā vā
parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ
gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce
pi bahussuto hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno
sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha
pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena
bāhusaccena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti.
Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vinayadharo hoti.
So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi vinayadharo, ime
paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na vinayadharā ti. So tena vinaya-
dharattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi,
bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhik-
khave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho vinayadharattena

lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā va parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, no ce pi vinayadharo hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena vinayadharattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso dhammakathiko hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi dhammakathiko, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na dhammakathikā ti. So tena dhammakathikattena attān' ukkaṇṇeti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho dhammakathikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti; no ce pi dhammakathiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena dhammakathikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ārañṇako hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ārañṇako, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na ārañṇakā ti. So tena ārañṇakattena attān' ukkaṇṇeti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati. Na kho ārañṇakattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti; no ce pi ārañṇako hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena ārañṇakattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso paṇisukūliko hoti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati : Aham kho 'mhi paṇsukūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na paṇsukūlikā ti. So tena paṇsukūlikattena attān' ukkaṇṇeti paraṇ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati : Na kho paṇsukūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṇ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṇ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṇ gacchanti : no ce pi paṇsukūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇso ti. So paṭipadaṇ yeva antaraṇ karitvā tena paṇsukūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraṇ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca paraṇ, bhikkhave, asappuriso piṇḍapātiko hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati : Ahaṇ kho 'mhi piṇḍapātiko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na piṇḍapātikā ti. So tena piṇḍapātikattena attān' ukkaṇṇeti paraṇ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati : Na kho piṇḍapātikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṇ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṇ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṇ gacchanti ; no ce pi piṇḍapātiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇso ti. So paṭipadaṇ yeva antaraṇ karitvā tena piṇḍapātikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraṇ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca paraṇ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rukkhāmūliko hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati : Ahaṇ kho 'mhi rukkhāmūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na rukkhāmūlikā ti. So tena rukkhāmūlikattena attān' ukkaṇṇeti paraṇ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati : Na kho rukkhāmūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṇ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṇ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṇ gacchanti : no ce pi rukkhāmūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇso ti. So

paṭipadañi yeva antarāñi karitvā tena rukkhamaulikattena n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso sosāniko hoti—pe¹—abbhokāsiko hoti—pe—nesajjiko hoti—pe—yathāsanthatiko² hoti—pe—ekāsaniko³ hoti. So iti paṭisañeikkhati : Ahañi kho 'mhi ekāsaniko, ime pañ' aññe bhikkhū na ekāsanikā ti. So tena ekāsanikattena attān' ukkañseti parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, ita paṭisañeikkhati : Na kho ekāsanikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañi gacchanti : no ce pi ekāsaniko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmāñeippaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadañi yeva antarāñi karitvā tena ekāsanikattena n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicc' akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāñi savicārañi vivekañi pītisukhañi paṭhamajjhānañi upasampajja viharati. So ita paṭisañeikkhati : Ahañi kho 'mhi paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṁ lābhī, ime pañ' aññe bhikkhū na paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṁ lābhino ti.⁴ So tāya paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṁ attān' ukkañseti parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, ita paṭisañeikkhati : Paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṁ pi kho atammayatā⁵ vuttā Bhagavatā : yena yena hi maññanti tato tañi hoti aññathā ti. So

¹ Si omits pe here et infra.

² So S^{ky} ; Si yathāsanthako.

³ Before ekāsaniko S^{ky} insert : Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

⁴ S^k has a lacuna from this point down to vaggamandī in Sutta No. 114 on page 48 line 10. (S^t has been copied for this lacuna.)

⁵ S^{ty} akaṁmayatā (generally) and (sts.) aṁmayatā ; Si agammayatā throughout ; Bu : Atammayatā ti. Tammayatā vuccati taṇhā. Nittapaṭatā ti attho.

atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya paṭhamajjhāna-samāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhuttañ sampasādanāñ cetaso ekodibhāvañ avitakkāñ avicārāñ samādhijāñ pītisukhāñ dutiyajjhānañ — tatiyajjhānañ — catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi catutthajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū catutthajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Catutthajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rūpasamāhānañ samatikkamā paṭighasamāhānañ atthagamā nānattasamāhānañ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākāśānañcāyatanañ samatikkamā: Anantañ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime pan' aññe

bhikkhū viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti annathā ti. So atammayatāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamā: Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ labhī, ime paṇ' aṇṇe bhikkhū ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aṇṇathā ti. So atammayatāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamā nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime paṇ' aṇṇe bhikkhū nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aṇṇathā ti. So atammayatāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parauṇ, bhikkhave: sappuriso sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanau samatikkamā saññāvedayitanīrodhau upasampajja viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkha-yāpenti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na kiñci maññati, na kuhiñci maññati,¹ na kenaci maññatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SAPPURISASUTTAM TATIYAM.

114.

² Evam me sutauṇ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Sevittabbāsevitabbau vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyau desissāmi. Tauṇ supātha sādhukena manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmiti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Kāyasamācārau p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṇ ca aññamaññaṃ kāyasa-mācārau; vacīsamācārau p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṇ ca aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācārau; manosa-mācārau p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṇ ca aññamaññaṃ manosa-mācārau: cīttuppadau p' ahaṃ,³ bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṇ ca

¹ So S: Bu kuhiñci na maññati. S^y omit.

in S^k extends to p. 48 l. 10 in this Sutta.

² The lacuna

³ S^y adds saññā-

paṭlābham.

aññamaññañ cittaṭṭpādañ. Saññāpaṭilābhañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbañ pi asevitabbañ pi, tañ ca aññamaññañ saññāpaṭilābhañ. Diṭṭhīpaṭilābhañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbañ pi asevitabbañ pi, tañ ca aññamaññañ diṭṭhīpaṭilābhañ. Attabhāvaṭilābhañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbañ pi asevitabbañ pi, tañ ca aññamaññañ attabhāvaṭilābhañ ti.

Evañ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantañ etad avoca : Imassa kho ahañ, bhante, Bhagavatā saññhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi :—

“ Kāyasamācārañ p' ahañ,¹ bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbañ pi asevitabbañ pi, tañ ca aññamaññañ kāyasamācārañ ti ”—iti kho pan' etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etañ paṭicca vuttañ ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, kāyasamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, kāyasamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

Kathārūpañ, bhante, kāyasamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ? Idha, bhante, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu.² Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti ; yañ tañ parassa paravittūpakaraṇañ gāmagatañ vā araññagatañ vā, tañ adinnañ theyyasamikkhātāñ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā³ bhāturakkhitā + bhagimīrakkhitā ñātīrakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāgulaṭṭhā⁴ pi, tathārūpāsu cārittañ āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpañ, bhante,

¹ S^{vy} omīṭ p' ahañ.

² S^t prefixes sabba to pāṇ°.

³ Si adds mātāpiturakkhitā.

⁴ S^{vy} here omīṭ.

⁵ So S^{vy}

infra ; S^{vy} here mālāgulaṭṭhā. Si (and S^{vy} once infra) mālāgulaṭṭhā parikkhittā.

kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathānirūpaṇi, bhante, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco pāpātīpātāni pahāya pāpātīpātā paṭivirato hoti, nihiladaḍḍo nihilasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāpa-bhūtahitānukampī vibarati. Adinnādānaṇi pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti; yaṇ taṇi parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṇi gāmagataṇi vā araṇṇagataṇi vā taṇi adinnaṇi theyyasaṇi-khātāni na¹ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṇi pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā pīturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginīrakkhitā ñātīrakkhitā sassāṇīkā saparidaḍḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpaṇi cārittaṇi na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, bhante, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Kāyasamācāraṇi, p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḍḍham pi asevitaḍḍham pi, taṇ ca aññamaññaṇi kāyasamācāraṇi ti” itī yaṇ taṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā idam etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi.

“Vacīsamācāraṇi p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḍḍham pi asevitaḍḍham pi, taṇ ca aññamaññaṇi vacīsamācāraṇi ti” itī kho paṇ' etaṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā. Kiṇ c' etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi? Yathārūpaṇi, bhante, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitaḍḍho. Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, bhante, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro sevitaḍḍho.

Kathānirūpaṇi, bhante, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādi hoti sabhāgato² vā parisāgato vā

¹ S³ read nā here, and omit infra.

² So S³ and S⁴ infra; Si sabhaggato, parisaggato and ñ—aggato.

ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā¹ rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī² puṭṭho : Evam³ bho purisa yañ jānāsi tañ vadehīti. So ajānañ vā āha Jānāmīti, jānañ vā āha Na jānāmīti, apassañ vā āha Passāmīti, passañ vā āha Na passāmīti, iti⁴ attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñceikkhahetu vā sampajānanussā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāvāco⁵ kho pana hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesañ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesañ akkhātā amūsañ bhedāya, iti samaggānañ vā bhetā⁶ bhinnānañ vā anuppādātā⁷ vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī⁸ vaggakaraṇiñ vācañ⁹ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusa-vāco kho pana hoti : yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā¹⁰ parakaṭukā¹¹ parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisañvattanikā, tathārūpañ vācañ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, aniddhānavatūñ¹² vācañ bhāsītā akālena anapadesañ¹³ apariyantavatiñ anattasaññhitañ,—evārūpañ, bhante, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathān rūpañ, bhante, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti² Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādañ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabbāgato vā parisāgato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī puṭṭho : Evam bho purisa, yañ jānāsi tañ vadehīti : so ajānañ vā āha Na jānāmīti, jānañ vā āha Na jānāmīti, apassañ vā āha Na passāmīti, passañ vā āha

¹ So Si; S^v omit these two words here, but not infra.

² So S^t; S^v (and S^k infra) sakkhī : Si sakkhiñ. ³ So S^v and S^k once infra; Si eh' ambho; S^k once infra ehimbho.

⁴ Si omits iti here, not infra. ⁵ So S^v and infra S^k; Si pisunāvāco.

⁶ So S^k infra; S^v bhedā; Si bhedetā.

⁷ So Si and S^k infra; S^v uppādātā. ⁸ At this point there ends the lacuna in S^k which began at p. 42 in No. 113.

⁹ So Si; S^v v—ivācañ. ¹⁰ So Si S^v; S^k vācā akakkasā.

¹¹ Si kaṭukā. ¹² So Si S^v and S^k infra; S^k here an—ivācañ.

¹³ Si anapadesañ.

Passāmiṭṭi: iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānanusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisūṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisūṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya: iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā¹ hadayaṃgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti; kālavadī bhūtavādī atthavadī dhammavadī vinayavadī nīdhānavatīṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālāna sāpadesaṃ pariyanta-vatīṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Vacīsamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c’ aññaṃaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ ti.” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idaṃ etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ.

“Manosamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c’ aññaṃaññaṃ manosa-mācāraṃ ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, manosa-mācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo manosa-mācāro na sevitaḥham. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, manosa-mācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manosa-mācāro sevitaḥham.

Katharūpaṃ, bhante, manosa-mācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhiḥjhātū hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittū-pakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhiḥjhātū² hoti: Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Vyāpannacitto kho pana hoti paduṭṭhamana-

¹ S^h pemaṇiyā.

² So S^h Sⁱ; S^h abhiḥjhātū.

sarīṅkappo : Ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā ahesuṃ vā ti,¹ iti vā evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti ? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti, yaṃ taṃ parasse paravittūpakarapaṃ, taṃ nābhijjhitaṃ hoti : Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Ayyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appaduṭṭhamanasarīṅkappo : Ime sattā averā ayyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“ Manosamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ manosaṃcāraṇaṃ ti,” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“ Cīttuppādaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ cīttuppādaṃ ti”—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cīttuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo cīttuppādo na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cīttuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo cīttuppādo sevitaḥho.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cīttuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsahagatena cetasā viharati, vyāpādaṃ vā hoti vyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharati, vihesā vā² hoti vihesāsahagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cīttuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cīttuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti

¹ So Si; S^k ucchijjantu vā ahesuṃ iti vā evarūpaṃ; S^v ucchijjantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti vā iti evarūpaṃ. ² So S^{ky}; Si vihesavā (bis).

kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha bhante ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā viharati, avyāpādavā hoti avyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharati, aviheṣāvā hoti viheṣāsahagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Cittuppādaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ cittuppādan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti”—iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho sevitaḥho. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharati, vyāpādavā hoti vyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharati, viheṣāvā hoti viheṣāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharati, avyāpādavā hoti avyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharati, aviheṣāvā hoti viheṣāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“ Diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo diṭṭhipaṭilābho na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo diṭṭhipaṭilābho sevitaḥho. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃdiṭṭhiko hoti: Na ’tthi dinnuṃ na ’tthi yiṭṭhaṃ, na ’tthi hutam na ’tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na ’tthi ayaṃ loko na ’tthi paro loko, na ’tthi mātā na ’tthi pitā, na ’tthi sattā opapātikā, na ’tthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye maṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃdiṭṭhiko hoti: Atthi dinnam atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye maṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“ Diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“ Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, attab-

bhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho sevitaḅbo. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Savyāpajjhaṃ,¹ bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato² apariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Avyāpajjhaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato² pariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ ti” itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvaṃ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi.

“Kāyasamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti” itī kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā.³ Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitaḅbo.

¹ So Bu S^v; S^k savyāpajjham; Si byāpajjhaṃ.
Si (bis) abhinibbattassa yato.

² So S^{ky};

³ S^{ky} add pi.

vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññañi vacīsamācārañ ti" iti kho pañ' etañ vuttañ mayā. Kiñ c' etañ pañicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañi, Sāriputta, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihañanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevītabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, Sāriputta, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihañanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevītabbo. Kathaṇirūpañi, Sāriputta, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihañanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco musāvādī hoti sabhāgato vā (*cf. as above page 47, last line, to page 53 line 15*) . . . "Attabhāvapaṭilābhañ p' ahañi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññañi attabhāvapaṭilābhañ ti" iti yañ tañ vuttañ mayā idañ etañ pañicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā sañkhittena bhāsītassa¹ evañ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cakkhaviññeyyañ rūpañ p' ahañi, Sāriputta,² duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi; sotaviññeyyañ saddañ p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi; ghānaviññeyyañ gandhañ p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi; jivhaviññeyyañ rasañ p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi; kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbañ p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi; manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pīti.

Evañ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantañ etad avoca : Imassa kho ahañi, bhante, Bhagavatā sañkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānami :—

"Cakkhaviññeyyañ rūpañ p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvi-

¹ Si adds vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa.
bhikkhave before Sāriputta.

² S^{ky} insert

dhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti " iti kho pan' etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, cakkhuvīññeyyañ rūpañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpañ cakkhuvīññeyyañ rūpañ na sevitabbam. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, cakkhuvīññeyyañ rūpañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpañ cakkhuvīññeyyañ rūpañ sevitabbam. " Cakkhuvīññeyyañ rūpañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti " iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.¹

" Sotaviññeyyañ saddañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti " iti kho pan' etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, sotaviññeyyañ saddañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, sotaviññeyyañ saddañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo. " Sotaviññeyyañ saddañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti " iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

" Ghānaviññeyyañ gandhañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti " iti kho pan' etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, ghānaviññeyyañ gandhañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

¹ Si continues:—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo gh. g. sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso ra sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo [raso] sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitabbo.—pe—Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p' ahañ (&c. in full).

evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevītabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, ghānaviññeyyañ gandhañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho sevītabbo. “Ghānaviññeyyañ gandhañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Jivhāviññeyyañ rasañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, jivhāviññeyyañ rasañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso na sevītabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, jivhāviññeyyañ rasañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso sevītabbo. “Jivhāviññeyyañ rasañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

“Kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevītabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevītabbo. “Kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

“Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, manoviññeyyañ dhammañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

evarūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo na sevitaḥḥo. Yathā-rūpañ ca kho, bhante, manoviññeyyañ dhammañ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo sevitaḥḥo. “Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho ahañ, bhante,¹ Bhagavatā sañkhittena bhāsitaḥḥa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta : sādhū kho tvañ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā sañkhittena bhāsitaḥḥa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ ājānā-

“Cakkhuvīññeyyañ rūpañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti kho pañ etañ vuttañ mayā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathā-rūpañ . . . (&c. as above). . . . “Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ mayā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā sañkhittena bhāsitaḥḥa evañ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cīvarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ; piṇḍapātañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ; senāsanañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ; gāmañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ; nigamañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ; nagarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ; janapadañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ; puggalañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti.

¹ S^{ks} omit bhante.

Evamī vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evamī vitthārena attham ājānāmi :—

“ Cīvaram p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti ” iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiṁ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpaṁ, bhante, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṁ cīvaram na sevitaḥḥam. Yathārūpaṁ ca kho, bhante, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṁ cīvaram sevitaḥḥam. “ Cīvaram p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti ” iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Piṇḍapataṁ p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Senāsanaṁ p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Gāmaṁ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Nigamaṁ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Nagaraṁ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Janapadam p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Puggalam p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.”

Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā, saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evamī vitthārena attham ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta ; sādhū kho tvam, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi.

“ Cīvaram p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevi-

tabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etam vuttam mayā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpam, Sāriputta, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

"Piṇḍāpātam p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etam vuttam mayā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Senāsanam p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam asevitabbam pīti—pe—evarūpam senāsanam na sevittabbam—pe—evarūpam senāsanam sevittabbam—pe—evarūpo gāmo na sevittabbo—pe—evarūpo gāmo sevittabbo—pe—evarūpam nagaram na sevittabbam—pe—evarūpam nagaram sevittabbam—pe—evarūpo janapado na sevittabbo—pe—evarūpo janapado sevittabbo—pe—. "Puggalam p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etam vuttam mayā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpam, Sāriputta, . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, khattiyā imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājāneyyūm, sabbesānam¹ p' assa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, brāhmaṇā—pe²—vessā—pe—sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, suddā imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājāneyyūm, sabbesānam¹ p' assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi, Sāriputta, loko samārako sabbrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājāneyyūm, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabbrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti.

¹ So all MSS.

² Si omits pe and adds sabbe pi ce Sāriputta before vassā.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAM¹ CATUTTHAM.

115.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharatī Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassomaṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca : —

Yāni kānīci, bhikkhave, bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Seyyathāpi, bhikkave, naḷāgārā vā tiṇāgārā vā² aggimukko³ kūṭāgārāni pi dahati⁴ ullittāvalittāṃ nivātāni⁵ phussitaggaḷāni pihitavātapānāni,—evameva kho, bhikkhave, yāni kānīci bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato : ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato : ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Iti kho, bhikkhave, sappatibhayo bālo, appatibhayo paṇḍito : sa-upaddavo bālo, anupaddavo paṇḍito : sa-upasaggo bālo, anupasaggo paṇḍito. Na 'tthi, bhikkhave, paṇḍitato bhayaṃ, na 'tthi paṇḍitato upaddavo, na 'tthi paṇḍitato upasaggo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, paṇḍitā bhavissāma vīmaṇsakā ti⁶ : evaṃ hi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhutabban ti.

¹ So Bu ; Si Sevitabbāsevitabbasuttaṃ ; S^{ky} Sevitabbasuttaṃ.

² So Si Bu ; S^{ky} n—ro vā t—ro vā.

³ So S^{ky} : Si agginutto.

⁴ So S^{ky} ; Si dahati.

⁵ Si omits here. Cf. Vol. II. p. 8.

⁶ Si bhavissāmāti, omitting vīmaṇsakā.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :
—Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, paṇḍito bhikkhu vīmaṇsako
ti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Yato kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu, dhātukusalo ca hoti
āyatanakusalo ca hoti paṭiccasamuppādakusalo ca hoti
ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo ca hoti, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṇḍito
bhikkhu vīmaṇsako ti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, bhikkhu dhātukusalo ti alaṃ
vacanāyāti?

Aṭṭhārasa kho imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo :—Cakkhudhātu,
rūpadhātu, cakkhaviññāpadhātu : sotadhātu, saddadhātu,
sotaviññāpadhātu : ghānadhātu, gandhadhātu, ghānaviññā-
padhātu : jīvhadhātu, rasadhātu, jīvHAViññāpadhātu :
kāyadhātu, phoṭṭhabbadhātu, kāyaviññāpadhātu : mano-
dhātu, dhammadhātu, manoviññāpadhātūti. Imā kho,
Ānanda, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā
pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanā-
yāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Paṭhavī-
dhātu, āpodhātu, vāyodhātu, tejodhātu, ākāśadhātu, viññā-
padhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo yato jānāti passati,
ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ
vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Sukha-
dhātu, dukkhadhātu, somanassadhātu, domanassadhātu,
upekḥādhātu, avijjādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo
yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-
dhātu, nekkhammadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, avyāpādadhātu,

vihesādhātu,¹ avihesādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Tisso imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-dhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, tisso dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Dve imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Saṃkhatā ca dhātu asaṃkhatā ca dhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dve dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Cha kho pan' imāni, Ānanda, ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni : Cakkhuṃ² e' eva rūpaṃ ca, sotaṃ ca saddo ca, ghānaṃ ca gandho ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca, mano ca dhammā ca. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha³ ajjhattikabāhurāni āyatanāni yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, paṭiccasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti. Imasmiṃ sati, idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati; imasmiṃ asati, idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati:-- yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā, saṃkhārāpaccayā viññāpaṃ, viññāpāpaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpāpaccayā saḷāyatanāṃ, saḷāyatanāpaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānāpaccayā

¹ So S^{ky}; Si vihiṃsādhātu and avihiṃsādhātu.
Si cakkhu.

² So S^{ky};

³ S^{ky} omit cha.

bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātippaccayā jarāmarapaṇi soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sarūbhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti—avijjāya tveva¹ asesavṛṇāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṭṭhānirodho, taṭṭhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmarapaṇi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā mrujhiṇti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti alaṇi vacanāyāti

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti alaṇi vacanāyāti?

Idhi, Ānanda, bhikkhu: Aṭṭhānam etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṅkhāraṇi niccato upagaccheyya, n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti: Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi vijjati yaṇi puthujjano kiñci saṅkhāraṇi niccato upagaccheyya, ṭhānam etaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti: Aṭṭhānam etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṅkhāraṇi sukhato upagaccheyya, n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti: Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi vijjati yaṇi puthujjano kiñci dhammaṇi attato² upagaccheyya, n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti: Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi vijjati yaṇi puthujjano kiñci dhammaṇi attato upagaccheyya, ṭhānam etaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti: Aṭṭhānam etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci jīvītā voropeyya, n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti: Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi vijjati yaṇi puthujjano jīvītā voropeyya, ṭhānam etaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti: Aṭṭhānam etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi

¹ So Sī; S² avijjāyave; S³ avijjāyanteva.

² So Sī; S³ attano.

diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitarāṇi jīvītā voropeyya—pe¹—
 arahantaṇi jīvītā voropeyya²—pe—: Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṇi anava-
 kāso yaṇi diṭṭhisampanno puggalo duṭṭhacitto Tathāgatassa
 lohitaṇi uppādeyya, n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi vijjati yaṇi puthujjano duṭṭhacitto
 Tathāgatassa lohitaṇi uppādeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṇi vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi diṭṭhisampanno
 puggalo saṅghaṇi bhindeyya, n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi vijjati yaṇi puthujjano saṅ-
 ghaṇi bhindeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ
 etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṇi
 Satthāraṇi uddiseyya, n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi vijjati yaṇi puthujjano aññaṇi Satthā-
 raṇi uddiseyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ
 etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto
 Sammāsambuddhā apubbaṇi acarimaṇi uppajjeyyūṇi, n'
 etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi
 vijjati yaṇi ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahantaṇi Sammāsam-
 buddho uppajjeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ
 etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakka-
 vattino³ apubbaṇi acarimaṇi uppajjeyyūṇi, n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi vijjati yaṇi ekissā
 lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī⁴ uppajjeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṇi
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi itthi
 arahāṇi assa Sammāsambuddho, n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi vijjati yaṇi puriso arahaṇi
 assa Sammāsambuddho, ṭhānaṃ etaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi itthi rājā assa cakkavattī,
 n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṇ ca kho etaṇi
 vijjati yaṇi puriso rājā assa cakkavattī, ṭhānaṃ etaṇi vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṇi anavakāso yaṇi itthi Sakkattaṇi

¹ Si adds: n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇ vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānaṇ ca kho
 etaṇi vijjati yaṇi puthujjano pitarāṇi jīvītā voropeyya.

² Si adds: ṭhānaṃ etaṇi vijjatīti pajānāti. ³ So Si: S^{ky} e—i.

⁴ Si c —i always.

kareyya,¹ n' etañ ðhānañ vijjatīti pajānāti : ðhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ puriso Sakkattañ kareyya, ðhānam etañ vijjatīti pajānāti : Aṭṭhānam etañ anavakāso yañ itthi Mārattañ kareyya, n' etañ ðhānañ vijjatīti pajānāti : ðhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ puriso Mārattañ kareyya, ðhānam etañ vijjatīti pajānāti : Aṭṭhānam etañ anavakāso yañ itthi Brahmattañ kareyya, n' etañ ðhānañ vijjatīti, pajānāti : ðhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ puriso Brahmattañ kareyya, ðhānam etañ vijjatīti pajānāti : Aṭṭhānam etañ anavakāso yañ kāyaduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etañ ðhānañ vijjatīti pajānāti : ðhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ kāyaduccaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ðhānam etañ vijjatīti pajānāti : Aṭṭhānam etañ anavakāso yañ vacīduccaritassa—pe²— yañ manoduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etañ ðhānañ vijjatīti pajānāti : ðhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ manoduccaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ðhānam etañ vijjatīti pajānāti : Aṭṭhānam etañ anavakāso yañ kāyasucaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etañ ðhānañ vijjatīti pajānāti : ðhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ kāyasucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ðhānam etañ vijjatīti pajānāti : Aṭṭhānam etañ anavakāso yañ vacīsucaritassa—pe²— yañ manosucaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etañ ðhānañ vijjatīti pajānāti : ðhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ manosucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ðhānam etañ vijjatīti pajānāti : Aṭṭhānam etañ anavakāso yañ kāyaduccaritassa—mañgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiñ saggañ lokañ uppajjeyya, n' etañ ðhānañ vijjatīti pajānāti : ðhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ kāyaduccari-

¹ Si reads kareyya and continues : Mārattañ kareyya : Brahmattañ kareyya n' etañ ðhānañ vijjatīti pajānāti. ðhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati, yañ puriso Sakkattañ kareyya, Mārattañ kareyya, Brahmattañ kareyya, ðhānam etañ (&c.). ² Si omits.

tasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti : Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritasamaṅgī — pe — yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti : Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti : Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyasuccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti : Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyasuccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti : Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīsuccaritasamaṅgī — pe — yaṃ manosuccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti : Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manosuccaritasamaṅgī tannidānaṃ tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti.—Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, tñānaṭṭhānakusalobhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantāṃ etaṃ avoca :
Acchariyaṃ, bhante : abbhutaṃ, bhante. Konāmo ayaṃ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo ti ?

Tasmātiha tvaṃ, Ānanda, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ Bahudhātuko ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Catuparivaṭṭo ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Dhammādāso ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Amatadundubhīti pi naṃ dhārehi, Anuttaro Saṅgāmaṃ vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehi.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

116.

Evam me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Isigilissimīñ pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosumī. Bhagavā etad avoca : Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etañ Vebhārañ pabbatañ ti²

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vebhārassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā aho si aññā paññattī. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etañ Paṇḍavañ pabbatañ ti²

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Paṇḍavassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā aho si aññā paññattī. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etañ Vepullañ pabbatañ ti²

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vepullassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā aho si aññā paññattī. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etañ Ġijjhakūṭañ pabbatañ ti²

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Ġijjhakūṭassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā aho si aññā paññattī. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, imañ Isigilīñ pabbatañ ti²

Evam, bhante.

Imassa¹ kho, bhikkhave, Isigilissa pabbatassa esā va samaññā aho si esā paññattī.

Bhūtapubbāñ, bhikkhave, pañca Pacceka buddhasatāni imasmīñ Isigilissimīñ pabbate cirañvāsino ahesumī. Te imañ pabbatañ pavasantā dissanti pavitṭhā na dissanti. Tam enañ manussā di-vā evam āharīsu : Ayañ pabbato ime sī gilātīti Isigili Isigili tveva samaññā udapādi. Ācikkhissāmi, bhikkhave, Pacceka buddhānañ nāmāni : kittayissāmi, bhikkhave, Pacceka buddhānañ nāmāni : desissāmi,

¹ Si adds pi.

bhikkhave. Paccekabuddhānam nāmāni. Taṃ supātha, sādhukena manasikarotha : bhāsisāmīti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosun.

Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Ariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho¹ masmiṃ Isigilismiṃ pabbate ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi ; Upariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekebuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi ; Tagarasikhī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi ; Yasassī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi ; Sudassano nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi ; Piyaḍassī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi ; Gandhāro nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi ; Piṇḍolo nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi ; Upāsabho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi ; Nītho² nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho masmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi ; Tatho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi ; Sutavā nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi ; Bhāvitatto nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi.

Ye sattasārā anighā nirāsā paccakam ev' ajjhagamun subodhin,

Tesaṃ visallānaṃ naruttamānaṃ nāmāni me kittayato supātha.

Ariṭṭho Upariṭṭho Tagarasikhī Yasassī Sudassano Piyaḍassī
ca buddho

Gandhāro Piṇḍolo Upāsabho ca Nītho Tatho Sutavā
Bhāvitatto

¹ S^{ky} Si throughout the following prose passage read paccakasambuddho : supra et infra paccakab^o. ² Si Nītho.

Sumbho Subho Methulo Atthamo ca Athassumegho Aniggho
Sudāṭṭho

Pacceka-buddhā bhavanettikhīṇā Hiṅgū ca Hiṅgo ca mahā-
nubhāvā

Dve Jāmino munino Atthako ca atha Kosalo buddho atho
Subāhu

Upanemi so Nemi so Santacitto sacco tatho virajo paṇḍito
ca

Kālūpakālā Vijito Jito ca Aṅgo ca Paṅgo ca Gutijjito ¹ ca.
Passi jahī ² upadhiṇṇ dukkhamūlaṇ Aparājito Mārabalaṇ
ajesi.

Satthā Pavattā Sarabhaṅgo Lomahaṇiso Uccaṅgamāyo
Asito Ānāsavo

Manomayo mānacchido ca Bandhumā Tadādhimutto vi-
malo ca ketumā

Ketumbarāgo ca Mātāṅgo Ariyo ath' Accuto Accutagāma-
byāmako

Sumaṅgalo Dabbiḷo Supatiṭṭhito Asayho Khemābhirato ca
Sorato

Durannayo Saṅgho atho pi Ujjayo aparo muni ³ Sayho
anomaṇikkhamo

Ānanda-Nando Upanando dvādasa Bhāradvājā + antimade-
hadhārī

Bodhi-Mahānāmo atho pi uttaro keśi sikhī sundaro Bhāra-
dvājo

Tissūpatissā bhavabandhanacchidā Upasīdarī taṇhacchido
ca Sīdarī

Buddho alu Maṅgalo vītarāgo Usabh' acchidā jāliniṇi
dukkhamūlaṇ

Santaṇi padani ajjhagam' Upaṇīto uposatho sundaro sacca-
nāmo

Jeto Jayanto Padumo Uppalo ca Padumuttaro Rakkhito
Pabbato ca

¹ Si Guticchito.

² So S^{ky} Bu ; Si Passījahī.

³ Si muni.

⁴ So Bu : S^v Bhāradvāyojā ; S^k Si Bhāradvājo.

Mānatthaddho sobhito Vitarāgo Kaṇho ca Buddho suvimuttacitto.

Ete ca aññe ca mahānubhāvā paccakabuddhā bhavanettikhīṇā.

Te sabbasaṅgātigate¹ mahesī parinibbute vandatha appameyye ti.

ISIGILISUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

117.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Ānāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Ariyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhin desissāmi sa-upanisāṃ saparikkhāraṃ. Taṃ supātha sādhukena manasikarotha, bhāsissamīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhi sa-upaniso saparikkhāro? Seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsāṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati. Yā kho, bhikkhave, imehi sattaṅgehi cittassa ekaggatā parikkhatā, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhi sa-upaniso iti pi, saparikkhāro iti pi.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchādiṭṭhiṃ: Micchādiṭṭhī pajānāti, sammādiṭṭhiṃ: Sammādiṭṭhī pajānāti. Sā ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katama ca, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi? Na 'tthi dinnāṃ, na 'tthi yiṭṭhāṃ, na 'tthi hutāṃ, na 'tthi sukaṭaḍukaṭāṇāṃ kammāṇāṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na 'tthi ayaṃ loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na

¹ So S^{ky}; Si s—dhigate.

'tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ ca lokani paraṇ ca lokani sayani abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti: ayaṇ, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi? Sammādiṭṭhiṃ p' ahaṇ, bhikkhave, dvayaṇ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā ¹ upadhivepakkā: atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Atthi dinnani, atthi yiṭṭhani, atthi hutani, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānani kammānani phalaṇi vipāko, atthi ayaṇ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ ca lokani paraṇ ca lokani sayani abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti: ayaṇ, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā?

Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ² ariyamaggassa ³ samaṅgino ariyamaggaṇi bhāvayato paññā paññindriyaṇi paññābalaṇi dhammavicayasambojjaṅgo sammādiṭṭhi maggaṅgā, -- ayaṇ, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅga. Yo ⁴ micchādiṭṭhiyā pubhānāya vāyamati sammādiṭṭhiyā upasampadāya, sāssa ⁵ hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchādiṭṭhiṇi pajahati, sato sammādiṭṭhiṇi upasampajja viharati; sāssa hoti sammāsati. Itissine tayo dhammā sammādiṭṭhiṇi anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṇ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāsaiṅkappaṇi: Micchāsaiṅkappo ti pajānāti, sammāsaiṅkappaṇi: Sammāsaiṅkappo ti pajānāti—sā 'ssa hoti

¹ So S^{ky}; Si Bu puññabh^v.

² So Si: S^{ky} omit.

³ So S^{ky}; Si ariyamaggasamaṅgino.

⁴ So S^{ky}; Si so.

⁵ So S^{ky} and (once) Si; Si usually svāssa.

sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchāsaiṅkappo? Kāmasaiṅkappo, vyāpādasaiṅkappo, vihiṃsāsaiṅkappo, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāsaiṅkappo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo? Sammāsaiṅkappaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Nekkhammasaiṅkappo, avyāpādasaiṅkappo, avihimsāsaiṅkappo,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yo kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggassa samaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato takko vitakko saiṅkappo appanāvyappanā cetaso abhiniropanā vācāsaiṅkhāro,¹ ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchāsaiṅkappassa pahānāya vāyamati sammāsaiṅkappassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa² hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāsaiṅkappaṃ pajahati, sato sammāsaiṅkappaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāsaiṅkappaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidam: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāvācāṃ: Micchāvācā ti pajānāti: sammāvācāṃ: Sammāvācā ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāvācā? Musāvādo, piṣuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo;—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāvācā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā? Sammāvācāṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkhā; atthi,

¹ S^{ky} Si vacīsaiṅkhāro. Buddhaghosa (MS. of R.A.S.) has the following: Vācāsaiṅkhārotīti vacīsaiṅkhāro. My own MS. of Bu reads: Vācāsaiṅkharotīti.

² So S^{b3}; Si svāssa.

bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato catūhi pi vaciduccaritehi āraṭi virati paṭivirati veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā. So micchāvācāya palānāya vāyamaṭi, sammāvācāya upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāvācāni pajahati, sato sammāvācāni upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissme tayo dhammā sammāvācāni anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāni, sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchākammantaṃ: Micchākammanto ti pajānāti; sammākammantaṃ: Sammākammanto ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchākammanto? Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchākammanto. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto? Sammākammantaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Atthi, bhikkhave, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī: ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato tīhi pi kāyaduccaritehi āraṭi virati paṭivirati veramaṇī; ayaṃ bhikkhave, sammākammanto

ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchākammantassa pahānāya vāyamati sammākammantassa upasampadāya : so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchākammantaññi pajahati, sato sammākammantaññi upasampajja viharati : sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime taṃ dhammā sammākammantaññi anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāññi : sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṅ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchā-ājīvaññi : Micchā-ājīvo ti pajānāti : sammā-ājīvaññi : Sammā-ājīvo ti pajānāti : sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo? Kuhanā¹ lapanā nemittakatā nippesikatā lābhena lābhāññi nijjighāsanatā,—ayaññi, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo? Sammā-ājīvaññi p' abhāññi, bhikkhave, dvayaññi vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaññi pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaññi kappeti : ayaññi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariya-cittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaññi bhāvayato micchā-ājīvā ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇī : ayaññi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya vāyamati sammā-ājīvassa upasampadāya : so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchā-ājīvaññi pajahati, sato sammā-ājīvaññi upasampajja viharati : sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime taṃ dhammā sammā-ājīvaññi anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāññi : sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṅ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

¹ So Si Bu : S^{ks} kuhaṇalapanā.

Sammādiṭṭhissa, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo pahoti; sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti; sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti; sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti; sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti; sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti; sammāsatiassa sammāsamādhi pahoti; sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṇi pahoti; sammāñāṇassa sammāvimutti pahoti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato sekho paṭipado ¹ dasaṅgasamannāgato ² arahā hoti.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṅ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Sammādiṭṭhissa bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi nijjiṇṇa hoti; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi ³ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo nijjiṇṇo hoti ⁴; ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjiṇṇa hoti; ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammākammantapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke

¹ So S^{ks}; Si omits. ² Si dasaṅgas'. ³ Si bh—parip'.

⁴ Si continues:—pe—sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjiṇṇa hoti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjiṇṇo hoti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo nijjiṇṇo hoti. Sammāvāyāmassa . . . hoti. Sammāñāṇassa . . . hoti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjiṇṇa hoti, ye ca) &c., &c.).

pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammā-ājīvapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇ gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo nijjīṇṇo hoti : ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇ gacchanti. Sammāsatisa, bhikkhave, micchāsati nijjīṇṇā hoti : ye ca micchāsati-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāsati-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇ gacchanti. Sammāsamādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsamādhi nijjīṇṇā hoti : ye ca micchāsamādhī-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāsamādhī-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇ gacchanti. Sammāñāṇassa, bhikkhave, micchāñāṇaṇi nijjīṇṇāni hoti : ye ca micchāñāṇa-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāñāṇa-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇ gacchanti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjīṇṇā hoti : ye ca micchāvimutti-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāvimutti-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇ gacchanti. Iti, kho, bhikkhave, vīṣati kusalapakkhā vīṣati akusalapakkhā. Mahācattārīsako dhammapariyāyo pavattito appativattiyo samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā¹ Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṇi.² Yo hi koci,³ bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, imaṇi mahācattārīsakaṇi dhammapariyāyaṇi garahitabbāni paṭikkosittabbāni maññeyya, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme dasa sahadhammikā vādānupādā + gārayhaṇi⁵ ṭhānaṇi āgacchanti. Sammādiṭṭhiṇ ce bhavaṇi garahati, ye ca micchādiṭṭhi⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsāmsā. Sammāsaṇikappaṇ ce bhavaṇi

¹ Si omits Mārena vā. ² Si lokasmiṇi ti. ³ S^{ky} ye hi keci.

⁴ So Si : S^{ky} vādānupādā as at II. Maj. p. 127.

Si gāreyhatṭhānaṇi. ⁵ Si micchādiṭṭhi : S^{ky} micchādiṭṭhiṇi.

garahati, ye ca micchāsānikappā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto
pujja te bhoto pāsāṇsā. Sammāvācaṇ ce bhavaṇ garahati,¹
ye cā . . . pāsāṇsā Sammākammantaṇ ce . . . pāsāṇsā.
Sammā-ājīvaṇ ce . . . pāsāṇsā. Sammāvāyāmaṇ ce . . .
pāsāṇsā. Sammāsatiṇ ce . . . pāsāṇsā. Sammāsamādhīṇ
ce . . . pāsāṇsā. Sammāñāṇaṇ ce . . . pāsāṇsā. Sammā-
vimuttiṇ ce bhavaṇ garahati, ye ca micchāvimutti samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā te bhoto puja te bhoto pāsāṇsā. Yo hi² koci,
bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṇ mahācattārīsakaṇ
dhammapariyāyaṇ garahitabbaṇ paṭikkositaḥḥaṇ maññeyya,
tassa diṭṭhe vā dhamme ime dasa sabaddhammā vādāna-
vādā gārayhaṇ ṭhānaṇ āgacchanti. Ye pi te, bhikkhave,
ahesuṇ Okkalā³ Vassa-Bhaṇṇā ahetuvādā akuriyavādā
natthikavādā, te pi mahācattārīsakaṇ dhammapariyāyaṇ
na garahitabbaṇ na paṭikkositaḥḥaṇ maññeyyūṇ. Taṇ
kissa hetu⁴ Nindābyārosa-upārambhabhaya⁵ ti.

Idaṇ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇa te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṇ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀCATTĀRĪSAKASUTTAṀ SATTAMAṀ.

118.

Evam me sutaṇ. Ekaṇ samayaṇ Bhagavā Savatthi-
yaṇ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde sambahulehi
abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṇ,— āya-
matā ca Sāriputtena, āya-matā ca Mahā-Moggallānena,
āya-matā ca Mahā-Kassapena, āya-matā ca Mahā-Kaccā-
yanena, āya-matā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhitaṇa, āya-matā ca Mahā-
Kappinena,⁵ āya-matā ca Mahā-Cundena, āya-matā ca

¹ Si omits rest of sentence, here et infra, resuming full recital
with Sammāvimuttiṇ.

² Si omits hi.

³ So Bu ; S^k Si

Ukkalā. ⁴ So S^k Si ; Bu nindāvyāpāro^o.

⁵ S^o omits.

Anuruddhena,¹ āyasmatā ca Revatena, āyasmatā ca Ānandena,—aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū nave bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsatiṃ² pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṇṣam pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsam pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti.³ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovaḍiyamānā anusāsīyamānā ulāraṃ⁴ pubbenāparaṃ vīsesaṃ jānanti.⁵ Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pammāse pavāraṇāya puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisīmo hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuḥḥibhūtaṃ tuḥḥibhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Āraddho 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya, āraddhacitto 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhīyyosomattāya viriyāṃ ārabhatha appattassa pattiya, anadhiḡatassa adhiḡamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, idh' evāhaṃ Sāvattthiyaṃ Komudīṃ cātummāsiniṃ āgāmissāmīti. Assosam kho jānapadā bhikkhū: Bhagavā kira tatth'eva Sāvattthiyaṃ Komudīṃ cātummāsiniṃ āgāmissatīti. Te ca⁶ jānapadā bhikkhū Sāvattthiṃ⁷ osaranti Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Te ca therā bhikkhū bhīyyosomattāya nave bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsatiṃ pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṇṣam pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsam pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti.⁸ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovaḍiyamānā anusāsīyamānā

¹ Si omits,—thus leaving at nine the number of theras named, though Bu says: pāliyaṃ āgate dasa there. ² Si vīsam.

³ S^{ky} omit this clause here, but not infra.

⁴ Si ulāraṃ.

⁵ So Bu; S^{ky} sañjānanti; Si pajānanti.

⁶ Si omits ca.

⁷ So Bu; S^{ky} Si Sāvattthiyaṃ. ⁸ S^{ky} omit this clause here, but not infra.

ulāraṇi¹ pubbenāparaṇi viśesaṇi jānanti² Tena kho pana samāyena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase Komudiya eātumāsiniya puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiya bhikkhusaṅgha-parivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuḷhībhūtaṇi tuḷhībhūtaṇi bhikkhusaṅghaṇi anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi : Apalāpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā, nippalāpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā, suddhāsāre paṭiṭṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇiyo : Anuttaraṇi puṇṇakkhettaṇi lokassāti.³ Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpāya paṇāya appaṇi dinnāṇi bahūni⁴ + hoti bahūni⁴ dinnāṇi bahutarāṇi. Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya lokassa. Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā, yathārūpaṇi parisāṇi alaṇi yojanagaṇaṇāni⁵ dassanāya gantuṇi puṭṭosenāpi.⁶ Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā.⁷ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe arahanto khīṇāsavaṃ vusitavanto katakaraṇiya ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhūpabhavasāṇiyojanā sammadaṇṇā vimuttā : —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannaṇi orambhāgiyānaṇi saṇiyojanānaṇi parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā : —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe tiṇṇaṇi saṇiyojanānaṇi parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṇi tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṇi lokāṇi āgantvā

¹ Si olāraṇi.

² So Bu ; S^{ky} saṇjānanti ; Si pajānanti.

³ So S^{ky} ; Si āhuneyyā p—ā d—ā . . . lokassa.

⁴ Si bahu.

⁵ Bu yojanagaṇāni.

⁶ So Bu (adding : puṭṭāsenā ti pi pātho) ; Si puṭṭāsenāpi ; S^y puṭṭāsenāti ; S^k puṭṭāsenati.

⁷ So Si ;

S^{ky} omit these four words.

dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe tippaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe.¹ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe sattānaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe mettābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;²—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū

¹ Si continues : Catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ. Pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ. Pañcannaṃ balānaṃ. Sattānaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ. Ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa (&c. as text). ² Si continues : Karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, . . . &c., *similarly down to* . . . aniccasaṃnābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi (&c., as in text).

masmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū
 masmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā
 viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū masmiñ
 bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū masmiñ bhik-
 khusaṅghe muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—
 evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū masmiñ bhikkhu-
 saṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū masmiñ bhikkhu-
 saṅghe upekkhābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—
 evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū masmiñ bhikkhu-
 saṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū masmiñ bhikkhu-
 saṅghe asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—eva-
 rūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū masmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe.
 Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū masmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe anie-
 casaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi,
 bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū masmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi,
 bhikkhave, bhikkhū masmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe ānāpānasati-
 bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Ānāpānasati, bhik-
 khave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā;
 ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā cattāro sati-
 paṭṭhāne paripūreti; cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulī-
 katā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti; satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā
 bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiñ paripūrenti. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca,
 bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṃ bahulikatā? Kathaṃ
 mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
 arañṇagato vā rukkhamaṇḍalagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati
 pallaṅkamaṇ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ
 satim upatthapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato passasati;
 dīghaṃ vā assasanto: Dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti; dīghaṃ
 vā passasanto: Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā
 assasanto: Rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā passa-
 santo: Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī
 assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti
 sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti
 sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti
 sikkhati; Pītipaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Pītipaṭi-
 saṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasis-

sāmīti sikkhati : Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ;
 Cittasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati : Citta-
 saṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passam-
 bhayaṁ citta-saṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passam-
 bhayaṁ citta-saṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Cittapaṭi-
 saṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Cittapaṭisaṁvedī passasi-sā-
 mīti sikkhati ; Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sik-
 khati ; Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ;
 Samādahaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Samādahaṁ
 cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasi-
 sāmīti sikkhati ; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ;
 Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Aniccānupassī passa-
 sissāmīti sikkhati ; Virāgānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati ;
 Virāgānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Nirodhānupassī assa-
 sissāmīti sikkhati ; Nirodhānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati ;
 Paṭimissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Paṭimissaggānu-
 passī passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—evaṁ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave,
 ānāpānasati, evaṁ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahāni-
 saṁsā.

Kathaṁ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati ? Kathaṁ
 bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti ?¹ Yasmiṁ
 samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīghaṁ vā assasanto : Dīghaṁ
 assasāmīti pajānāti ; dīghaṁ vā passasanto : Dīghaṁ pas-
 sasāmīti pajānāti ; rassaṁ vā assasanto : Rassaṁ assasāmīti
 pajānāti ; rassaṁ vā passasanto : Rassaṁ passasāmīti pajā-
 nāti ; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Sab-
 bakāyapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaṁ
 kāyasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati : Passambhayaṁ
 kāyasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—kāye kāyānupassī,
 bhikkhave, tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno
 satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Kāyesu kāyān-
 ñatarāhaṁ, bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assāpassā-
 saṁ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, kāye kāyānupassī tasmiṁ
 samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya
 loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave,

¹ MSS. p—enti.

bhikkhu : Pītipaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati. Pītipaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati. Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Cittasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati. Cittasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—vedanāsu vedānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. Vedanāsu¹ vedanāññatarāhaṁ,² bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assāsapassāsānaṁ sādhukaṁ manasikāraṁ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, vedanāsu² vedānupassī tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu : Citta-
 paṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Citta-
 paṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati : —citte cittānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. Nāhaṁ, bhikkhave, muṭṭhasattissa³ asanupajānassa ānāpānasatibhāvanā⁴ vadāmi. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, citte cittānupassī tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu : Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Virāgānupassī . . . , Nirodhānupassī . . . , Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati.—dhammesu dhammānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. So yaṁ taṁ abhijjhādomanas-

¹ S^{ky} vedanāññatarāhaṁ.
 Si muṭṭhasattissa.

² S^{ky} omit.

³ So S^{ky} Bu :

⁴ Si ānāpānasatim vadāmi.

sānañ pahānañ tañ paññāya disvā sādhukena ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Tasinātiha, bhikkhave, dhammesu dhammānupassī tasmiñ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassañ. Evañ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evañ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti.

Kathañ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kathañ bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti? Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassañ, — upaṭṭhit' assa tasmiñ samaye sati hoti asammutṭhā.¹ Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammutṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiñ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti; satisambojjhaṅgañ tasmiñ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiñ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. So tathāsato² viharanto tañ dhammañ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇsañ āpajjati. Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto tañ dhammañ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇsañ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiñ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavinayasambojjhaṅgañ tasmiñ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiñ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati, tassa tañ³ dhammañ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇsañ āpajjato āraddhañ hoti viriyañ asallīnañ. Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tañ dhammañ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇsañ āpajjato āraddhañ hoti viriyañ asallīnañ,⁴ viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiñ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, viriyasambojjhaṅgañ tasmiñ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiñ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. Āraddhaviṛiyassa uppajjati pīti nīrāmisā. Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviṛiyassa uppajjati

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si appamutṭhā. ² So Si and S^k infra ; S^k here and S^o (bis) Tathāgato. ³ Si omits. ⁴ Si omits these four words.

pīti nirāmisā, pītisanbojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradddho hoti, pītisanbojjhaṅgañ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisanbojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. Pīṭimanassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittañ pi passambhati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pīṭimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittañ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradddho hoti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgañ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittañ samādhīyati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittañ samādhīyati, samādhisanbojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradddho hoti, samādhisanbojjhaṅgañ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisanbojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. So tathāsamañhitañ cittañ sādhukañ ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tathāsamañhitañ cittañ sādhukañ ajjupekkhitā hoti, upekhāsanbojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradddho hoti, upekhāsanbojjhaṅgañ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekhāsanbojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu 'pe—citta'—pe—dhammesu dhammanupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vinēyya loke abhiijjhādomanassañ, upaṭṭhit' assa tasmīn samaye sati hoti asammuṭṭhā. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammuṭṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradddho hoti, satisambojjhaṅgañ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. So tathāsato viharanto tañ dhammañ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇsañ āpajjati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto tañ dhammañ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇsañ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradddho hoti, dhammavicaya-

* Si citta-su, omitting pe before and after.

sambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhamma-
vicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa taṃ dhammaṃ paṇḍāya
pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjato āradhmaṃ
hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave,
bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paṇḍāya pavicinato pavicarato
parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjato āradhmaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ,
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradkho hoti,
viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati. Āradhviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirā-
misā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āradhviriy-
assa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ
samaye bhikkhuno āradkho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tas-
miṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ
samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Pīṭimanassa
kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmiṃ
samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pīṭimanassa kāyo pi pas-
sambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo
tasmīṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āradkho hoti,
passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāva-
nāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ
samādhīyati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno
passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhi-
sambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradkho hoti,
samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsamāhitāṃ cittaṃ sādhukāṃ
ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
tathāsamāhitāṃ cittaṃ sādhukāṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti, upe-
khāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradkho hoti,
upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati.

Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā,
evam bahulikātā satta sambojjhaṅge paripūrenti.

Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā ? Katham bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ; dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe¹—viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā, evaṃ bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrentīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandan ti.

ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

119.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāṭhapinḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi : Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisaṃsā ti. Ayaṃ ca h' idaṃ² tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vipṭakatā hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallāpā³ vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pañnatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmañtesī : Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā ? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipṭakatā ti ?

¹ Si omits pe throughout.
S^{ky} ayañcarahidam.

² Si ayaṃ ca kho idaṃ
³ So S^{ky} ; Si paṭis°.

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭik-kantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisaṃsā ti. Ayaṃ no,¹ bhante, antarākathā vippakatā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati, kathaṃ bahulikatā² mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇāgaragato vā nisidati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujjuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satinṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati sato passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto: Dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto: Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: Rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto: Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti³ samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satinṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gacchanto vā Gacchāmīti pajānāti; ṭhito vā Thito 'mhīti pajānāti; nisinno vā Nisinno 'mhīti pajānāti; sayāno vā Sayāno 'mhīti pajānāti; yathā yathā vā paṇ' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te⁴ gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satinṃ bhāveti.

¹ So Si; S^{ky} kho.

² S^{ky} add: sati kathaṃ bahulikatā.

³ So S^{ky}; Si ekodibhoti. Cf. ekodikaroti infra at p. 111.

⁴ Si omits.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhikkante paṭik-kante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti. sammūṇṇite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattaci-varadhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te ¹ gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imaṃ eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamattakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati : Atthi masmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū atṭhī atṭhimiñjā ² vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagūṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti.³ Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ubhato mukhā mūḷo pūrā nānāvihitassa dhañṇassa seyyathidaṃ,—sālīnaṃ vihīnaṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ ; tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso muñcitvā paccavekkheyya : Ime sālī ime vīhī ime muggā ime māsā ime tilā ime taṇḍulā ti ;—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, imaṃ eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamattakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati : Atthi masmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū atṭhī atṭhimiñjā ² vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagūṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

¹ Si omits.² Si atṭhimiñjaṃ.³ S^{ky} muttan.

Puna ca parauṇ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṇi yathāṭṭhitaṇi yathāpaṇihitaṇi dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṇ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṇi vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso ¹ paṭibhajitvā ² nisīno assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṇi yathāṭṭhitaṇi yathāpaṇihitaṇi dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṇ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaukappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṇi santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṇi satīṇi bhāveti.

Puna ca parauṇ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṇi sīvathikāyaṇi chaḍḍitaṇi ekāhamataṇi vā dvīhamataṇi vā tīhamataṇi vā uddhumātakāṇi vinīlakāṇi vipubbakajātāṇi: so imam eva kāyaṇi upasaṇharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṇidhammo evaṇibhāvī evaṇīnatīto ti. Tessa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaukappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṇi santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṇi satīṇi bhāveti.

Puna ca parauṇ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṇi sīvathikāyaṇi chaḍḍitaṇi kākehi vā khajjamānaṇi kulalehi vā khajjamānaṇi giṇṇhehi vā khajjamānaṇi suvāṇṇehi ³ vā khajjamānaṇi sigālehi ⁴ vā khajjamānaṇi vīvidhehi vā paṇakajātehi khajjamānaṇi; so imam eva kāyaṇi upasaṇharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṇidhammo evaṇibhāvī evaṇīnatīto ti. Tassa evam ⁵ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaukappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṇi santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṇi satīṇi bhāveti.

¹ So S^k; S^v bilaso; Si vilaso.

² So S^k; Si vibhajitvā.

³ So Si; S^k supāṇṇehi.

⁴ Si sigālehi.

⁵ Here and subsequently, Si after appamattassa inserts pe, resuming at evam pi.

Puna ca parāhi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passēya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasāṃkhalikaṃ samāṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikasāṃkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikasāṃkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisāsu vikkhittāni¹ aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūraṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭiṭṭhikaṃ² aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ. So imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanātīto ti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santitṭhati sanṃsīdati ekodīhoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satin bhāveti.

Puna ca parāhi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passēya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni aṭṭhikāni puñjakajātāni³ aṭṭhikāni terovassikāni pūtīni cuṇṇakajātāni. So imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanātīto ti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . kāyagataṃ satin bhāveti.

Puna ca parāhi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena applutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṃsathāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripp hosakaṃ paripp hosakaṃ sanneyya, sā ssa nahāniyapiṇḍī snehānugatā snehapparetā santarabāhirā phutā snehena, na ca paggharini ; +—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisu-

¹ Si vikkhittāni.

² S^{ky} kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ.

³ So S³ ; Si puñ-jakitāni ; S^k puñjānikāni.

+ Cf. Vol. II. p. 15.

kkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutañ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satinñ bhāveti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanāñ cetaso ekodibhāvāñ avitakkāñ avicārāñ samādhijāñ pītisukhañ¹ dutiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyāñ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutañ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakarahado ubbhidodako, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyāmukhañ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyāmukhañ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyāmukhañ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āyāmukhañ, devo ca kālena kālañ sammādhārañ anuppavecceyya; atha kho tamhā va udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tam eva udakarahadañ sītena vāriṇā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vāriṇā apphutañ assa;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyāñ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutañ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satinñ bhāveti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yañ tañ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti² tatiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyāñ nippītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutañ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uppālīniyañ vā padumīniyañ vā puṇḍarīkīniyañ vā appekaccāni uppālāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā uduke jātāni uduke samvaddhāni udakā nuggatāni antonimug-

¹ Si omits words after vūpasamā, inserting pe.
words after virāgā, inserting pe.

² Si omits

gaposīni, tāni yāva c' aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphutāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṇṇi uppalānaṇi vā padumānaṇi vā puṇḍarikānaṇi vā vārinā apphutaṇṇi assa;—evaṇṇi eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu maṃ eva kāyaṇi nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṇṇi hoti. Tassa evaṇṇi appamattassa . . . satthi bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā¹ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṇi atthagamā adukkhaṇi asukhaṇi upekkhāsati parisuddhiṇi catutthajjhānaṇi upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṇi parisuddhena cetasā pariyoḍātena pharitvā nisīno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyoḍātena apphutaṇṇi hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso odātena vatthena sasāsam parupitvā nisīno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato odātena vatthena apphutaṇṇi assa;—evaṇṇi eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṇi parisuddhena cetasā pariyoḍātena pharitvā nisīno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyoḍātena apphutaṇṇi hoti. Tassa evaṇṇi appamattassa . . . satthi bhāveti.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci mahāsamuddo cetasā phuto antogadhā tassa kumadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā,—evaṇṇi eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso garukaṇi silāguḷaṇi allamattikāpuṇṇe pakkhipeyya, taṇi kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu taṇi garukaṇi silāguḷaṇi allamattikāpuṇṇe labhettha otāraṇa ti?

Evam, bhante.

¹ Si here inserts *pe* and omits words before *catutth*.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulīkatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sukkhaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi koḷāpaṇi,¹ atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya : Aggiiṇi abhinibbattessāmi² tejo pātukarissāmīti ;³ taṇi kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu so puriso amuṇi sukkhaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi koḷāpaṇi uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhinatthento aggiiṇi abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti ?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulīkatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko ritto tuccho ādhāre thito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhāraṇi + ādāya : taṇi kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikkhepanaṇi⁵ ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulīkatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkatā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇi, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso lahuṇiṇi suttagaḷaṇi sabbasāramaye aggalaḷaphalake pakkhipeyya ; taṇi kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu taṇi lahuṇiṇi suttagaḷaṇi sabbasāramaye aggalaḷaphalake labhetha otāraṇi ti ?

No h' etaṇi, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkata, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇi, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, allaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi sasnehaṇi, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya : Aggiiṇi abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmīti ; taṇi

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si koḷāpaṇi.

² So Si ; S^{ky} abhinibbattissāmi.

³ So S^{ky} ; Si tejodhātunī karissāmīti.

⁴ So Si ; S^y udaka-

gāraṇi ; S^k udagāraṇaṇi.

⁵ S^y bhikkhavepanaṇi.

kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amuih allaiṃ kaṭṭhaiṃ sasnehaiṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhinatthento aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṃ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kākaṭṭheyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhāraṃ ādāya;—tāṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikkhepanaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṃ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvita bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññā¹-sacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyaṃ, tatra tatr' eva sakkhībhavyatāṃ² pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kākaṭṭheyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato³ āvajjeyya,⁴—āgaccheyya udakaṃ ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyaṃ, tatra tatr' eva sakkhībhavyatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi same bhūmibhāge caturassā⁵ pokkharāṇi ālībaddhā⁶ pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākaṭṭheyyā, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato ālīṃ muñceyya,⁷—āgaccheyya udakaṃ ti?

¹ Bu abhiññāya.

² So S^{ky}; Si sakkhībhavyatāṃ; Bu: Sakkhībhābhatam pāpuṇāti paccakkhabhāvaṃ pāpuṇāti

³ S^{ky} omit.

⁴ Si āvajjeyya.

⁵ S^{ky} bhūmibhāve caturassara.

⁶ So S^k Si;

S^v Bu ālībaddhā.

⁷ Si paccheyya, with note that the Siṃhalese reading is muñceyya.

Evam bhante.¹

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikarāṇi yassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājaññaratho yutto assa t̥hito odhastapatodo,² tam enaṃ dakkho yogācariyo assa dammasārathi abhiruhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yenicchakaṃ sāreyya;³—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikarāṇi yassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya⁴ vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricīṭāya susamāraddhāya ime⁵ dasa⁶ ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṃkhā. Katame dasa?⁷

Aratiratisaho hoti, na ca taṃ aratīṃ sahati, uppannaṃ aratīṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya⁸ viharati. Bhayabheravasaho hoti, na ca taṃ bhayabheravaṃ sahati, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati. Khamo hoti sītassa uḥhassa jighacchāya⁹ pipāsāya dāḥsamakasavātātapasīrīṃsapasaṃphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ¹⁰ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhamma-

¹ S^{ky} omit these two words.

² So S^{ky}; Si ubhantara-

paṭodo, with note that the Sinhalese reading is odhastapaṭodo.

³ S^{ky} yenicchakaṃ sāreyyāpi; Si yadicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyya.

⁴ So S^{ky} Bu; Si yānikatāya.

⁵ S^{ky} omit ime.

⁶ So all MSS. here; infra S^{ky} read ekādasa, as at 2 Jāt. 61.

⁷ Si omits these two words.

⁸ Si does not repeat this word.

⁹ S^{ky} digho; Si khigho.

¹⁰ Si omits.

sukhavihārānañ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasīralābhī.¹ Anekavihitāni iddhividhāni² paccanubhoti,—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvāni³ tirobhāvāni tirokuḍḍāni tiropākārāni tiropabbatāni asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjāni karoti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhiijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyāni, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati⁴ seyyathāpi pakkhī sakunā, ime pi candimasuriye evaṇṇamādhiddhike evaṇṇamahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasāni vatteti.⁵ Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya⁶ ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre ca santike ca. Parassattānañ parapuggalānañ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti;—sarāgañ vā cittañ Sarāgañ cittañ ti pajānāti, vītarāgañ vā cittañ⁷ Vītarāgañ cittañ ti pajānāti, sadosañ vā cittañ Sadosañ cittañ ti pajānāti, vītadosañ vā cittañ Vītadosañ cittañ ti pajānāti, samohañ vā cittañ Samohañ cittañ ti pajānāti, vītamohañ vā cittañ Vītamohañ cittañ ti pajānāti, saṅkhittañ vā cittañ Saṅkhittañ cittañ ti pajānāti, vikkhittañ vā cittañ Vikkhittañ cittañ ti pajānāti, mahaggatañ vā cittañ Mahaggatañ cittañ ti pajānāti, amahaggatañ vā cittañ Amahaggatañ cittañ ti pajānāti, sa-uttarañ vā cittañ Sa-uttarañ cittañ ti pajānāti, anuttarañ vā cittañ Anuttarañ cittañ ti pajānāti, samāhitañ vā cittañ Samāhitañ cittañ ti pajānāti, asamāhitañ vā cittañ Asamāhitañ cittañ ti pajānāti, vimuttañ vā cittañ Vimuttañ cittañ ti pajānāti, avimuttañ vā cittañ Avimuttañ cittañ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitāni pubbenivāsāni anussarati seyyathādañ ekam

¹ Si inserts hoti before and after this word, and inserts so at the beginning of the next sentence. ² Si iddhividhāni here.

³ Si inserts pe and omits the following down to yāva b.

⁴ S^c caṅkamati. ⁵ Cf. Vol. II. p. 18. S^{ky} here ca samvatteti; Si kāyena samvatteti.

⁶ So even Si here. ⁷ Si here

inserts pe, and continues as follows: Sadosañ vā cittañ. Vītadosañ vā cittañ (&c., &c.) . . . Avimuttañ vā cittañ Avimuttañ cittañ ti pajānāti.

pi jātin dve pi jātiyo—pe—iti sākāraṇ sa-uddesaṇ anekavihitaṇ pubbenivāsaṇ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate.¹ yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṇ khayā anāsavaṇ cetovimuttiṇ paññāvimuttiṇ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricītāya susamāraddhāya ime das'² ānisaṇisā pāṭikaṇkhā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṇ abhinandun ti.

KĀYAGATĀSATISUTTAṂ NAVAMAṆ.

[20.]

Evam me suttaṇ. Ekaṇ samayaṇ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṇ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Saṁkhārappattiṇ³ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṇ suṇātha sādhukena manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhaṇ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṇ + saḥavyataṇ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṇ cittaṇ dahati, taṇ cittaṇ adhiṭṭhāti, taṇ cittaṇ

¹ Si adds pe. ² S^{ky} ekādas'.
and (infra) tatṭhupapattiyā.

³ Si saṁkhārūpapattiṇ
+ All MSS. add vā.

bhāveti : tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro¹ c' evaṃ bhāvitā bahulikatā tatr' uppattiya saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti : Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā—pe—gahapati mahāsālānaṃ vā saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyyaṃ ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti : tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca evaṃ bhāvitā evaṃ bahulikatā tatr' uppattiya saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiya saṃvattati.

² Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti : Cātummahārājikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti : Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyyaṃ ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti : tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca . . . tatr' uppattiya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti : Tāvatiṃsā devā—pe—Yāmā devā—pe³—Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānaratī devā—pe—Paranimmitavasavattino devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti : Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyyaṃ ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya saman-

¹ So Bu ; Si vihārā : S^{ks} virāgā.
paragaph.

² Si omits this
³ Si omits pe here et infra.

nāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannagato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Sahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Sahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā saḥassilokadhātum pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati: ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso ekam āmaṇḍam hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Sahasso Brahmā saḥassilokadhātum pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati: ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Saḥassassa Brahmuno saḥavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Dvīsaḥasso Brahmā—pe—Tīsaḥasso Brahmā—pe—Catusaḥasso Brahmā—pe—Pañcaḥasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Pañcaḥasso pi, bhikkhave, Brahmā pañca-saḥassilokadhātum pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati: ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso pañca āmaṇḍam hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Pañcaḥasso Brahmā pañcaḥassilokadhātum pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati: ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Pañcaḥassassa Brahmuno saḥavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya saman-nāgato hoti—pe—sīlena—pe—sutena—pe—cāgena—pe¹—paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Dasasaḥasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Dasasaḥasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā dasaḥassilokadhātum pharivā

¹ Si recites the whole of the foregoing in full.

adhimuccitvā viharati: ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṇṇo suparikammaakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca viroceti ca, evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, Dasasahasso Brahmā dasasahassilokadhātuni pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati: ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Dasasahassassa Brahmuno sahavyatani uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutani hoti: Satasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Satasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā satasahassilokadhātuni pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nekkhaṃ jambonadaṃ dakkhakaṃ māraputta-ukkāmukhe sukusalasam-paḥaṭṭhaṃ paṇḍukambale nikkhitaṃ bhāsati ca tapati ca¹ viroceti ca, evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, Satasahassassa Brahmuno satasahassilokadhātuni pharitvā . . . viharati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Satasahassassa Brahmuno sahavyatani uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutani hoti: Abhā devā - pe—Parittābhā devā; Appamāṇābhā devā; Ābhassarā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutani hoti: Subhā devā; Parittasubhā devā; Appamāṇasubhā devā; Subhakiṇṇā² devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . .

¹ So Si; S^{ky} bhāsate ca tapate ca.

² Si Subhakiṇṇā.

Tassa sutam hoti: Vehapphalā devā; Avihā levā; Atappā devā; Sudassā¹ devā; Akaniṭṭhā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bheda parammarapā Akaniṭṭhānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Ākāśānācāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhitikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Viññāṇācāyatanūpagā devā;² Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhitikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti. So āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam,³ bhikkhave, bhikkhu na katthaci⁴ uppajjati na kuhiñci⁵ uppajjati.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SAṂKĪHĀRUPPATTISUTTAṂ⁶ DASAMAṂ.

ANUPADAVAGGO DUTIYO.

¹ Si Sudassā. ² Si continues as follows: dīghāyukā . . . uppajjeyyan ti—pe—ayam, bhikkhave, maggo . . . samvattati. . . . Puna ca param . . . samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Ākiñcāyāññāyatanūpagā devā; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā (&c.). ³ S^{ky} add pi. ⁴ S^{ky} add na. ⁵ So S^k; S^y nahiñci; Si omits uppajjati na kuhiñci.

⁶ Si saṃkharūpapattisuttam.



121.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Pabbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayam patisallāpā¹ vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamam upasamkamamvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca : Ekamidam,² bhante, samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Nagarakam nāma Sakyānam nigamo. Tattha me, bhante, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam : Suññatāvihārenāham, Ānanda, etarahi bahulam viharāmi. Kacci me tam, bhante, sussutam suggahitam³ sumanasikatham sūpadhāritam ti ?

Taggha te tam, Ānanda, sussutam suggahitam sumanasikatham sūpadhāritam. Pubbe cāham, Ānanda, etarahi ca suññatāvihārena bahulam viharāmi. Seyyathāpi ayam Migāramātu pāsādo suñño hatthigavāssavaḷavena, suñño jātarūparajātana, suñnam itthipurisasannipātena ; atthi c' ev' idam asuññatam yadidam bhikkhusaṅgham paṭicca ekattam ;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā gāmasaṇṇam amanasikarivā manussasaṇṇam araṇṇasaṇṇam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa araṇṇasaṇṇāya cittam pakkhandati paṣīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati.⁴ So evam pajānāti : Ye assu darathā gāmasaṇṇam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; ye assu darathā manussasaṇṇam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā yadidam araṇṇasaṇṇam paṭicca ekattam ti. So : Suñnam idam saṇṇāgatham gāmasaṇṇāyāti pajānāti ; Suñnam idam saṇṇāgatham manus-sasaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññatam yadidam araṇṇasaṇṇam paṭicca ekattam ti. Iti yam hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suñnam samanupassati ; yam pana tattha

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si paṭisallānā.

² So Si Bu ; S^{ky} ekamidāham.

³ Si sussutam sugahitam.

⁴ So Bu and S^{ky} generally ;

Si adhimuccati.

avasitṭham hoti, Tam santam idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā manussasaññam amanasikarivā araññasaññam paṭhavisaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, usabbhacammam¹ samkusatena suvihattam² vigatavasikam;³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu yam imissā paṭhaviyā ukkulavikulam⁴ + nadīviduggam khāṇukaṇṭakādhāram⁵ pabbatavisammam, tam sabbam amanasikarivā paṭhavisaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā manussasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā araññasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā,⁶ yadidam paṭhavisaññam paṭicca ekattam ti. So: Suññam idam saññāgataṃ manussasaññāyati pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṃ⁷ araññasaññāyati pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ, yadidam paṭhavisaññam paṭicca ekattam ti. Iti yam hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññam samanupassati; yam pana tattha avasitṭham hoti, Tam santam idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā araññasaññam amanasikarivā paṭhavisaññam ākāśānañcāyatanasaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa ākāśānañcāyatanasaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā araññasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā⁸

¹ Si āsabbhacammam; S^{ky} usambham cammam; Bu: Usabhassa etan ti āsabbham.

² So Si Bu; S^{ky} suvihattam.

³ S^{ky} v—likam.

⁴ So S^{ky} Bu; Si ukkulavikulam.

⁵ S^{ky} kan^o.

Si kh—adharam.

⁶ So Si Bu; S^{ky} darathamattā

⁷ S^{ky} omit

manussasaññāyati pajānāti, suññam idam saññāgataṃ.

⁸ S^{ky}

omit araññasaññam . . . darathā.

paṭhavīsaññāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ ākāsañācāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ araññasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavīsaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññāni samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evaṃ pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkā ti bhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā paṭhavīsaññāni amanasikaritvā ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāni viññāṇācāyatanaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa viññāṇācāyatanaśaṇṇāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā paṭhavīsaññāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ viññāṇācāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavīsaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ viññāṇācāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññāni samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evaṃ pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhaccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkā ti bhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāni amanasikaritvā viññāṇācāyatanaśaṇṇāni ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā viññāṇācāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti; Suññam

idaṃ saṇṇāgataṃ viṇṇāpaṇcāyatana-saṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuṇṇataṃ yadidaṃ ākiṇcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suṇṇaṃ samanupassati : yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evaṃ pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suṇṇatāvakkānaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā viṇṇāpaṇcāyatana-saṇṇaṃ amanasikaritvā ākiṇcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti : Ye assu darathā viṇṇāpaṇcāyatana-saṇṇaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi : ye assu darathā ākiṇcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi : atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ti. So : Suṇṇam idaṃ saṇṇāgataṃ viṇṇāpaṇcāyatana-saṇṇāyāti pajānāti : Suṇṇam idam saṇṇāgataṃ ākiṇcaṇṇāsaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuṇṇataṃ, yadidaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suṇṇaṃ samanupassati : yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evaṃ pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suṇṇatāvakkānaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākiṇcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ amanasikaritvā nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ animittaṃ cetosamādhim paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa animitte¹ cetosamādhimhi cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti : Ye assu darathā ākiṇcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; ye assu darathā nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ² imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatanikaṃ

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} animittaṃ.

² S^{ky} insert kho.

jīvitapaccayā ti. So : Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāyāti pajānāti ; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imaṃ eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatānikāṃ jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati ; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakan ti bhāvati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāṃ amanasikaritvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññāṃ animittāṃ cetosamādhin paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa animitte cetosamādhinhi cittaṃ pakkhaṇdati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti : Ayaṃ pi¹ kho animitto cetosamādhi² abhisamkhato abhisañcetayito. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhataṃ³ abhisañcetayitaṃ, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato⁴ evaṃ passato kāmasavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati ; vimuttasīnāṃ vimuttam itī nāpaṃ hoti : Khipā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So evaṃ pajānāti : Ye assu darathā kāmasavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; ye assu darathā bhavāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; ye assu darathā avijjāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; atthi cevāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ imaṃ eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatānikāṃ jīvitapaccayā ti. So : Sunnam idaṃ saññāgataṃ kāmasavenāti pajānāti ; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ bhavāsavenāti pajānāti ; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ avijjāsavenāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imaṃ eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatānikāṃ jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati ; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam assa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā

¹ Si hi. ² S^{ky} animittāṃ c—dhiṃ. ³ S^{ky} omīti. ⁴ S^{ky} pajānato.

avipallatthā parisuddhā paramānuttarā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, atītamaddhānam samapā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddham paramānuttaram suññatam upasampajja vihariṃsu, sabbe te imāni yeva parisuddham paramānuttaram suññatam upasampajja vihariṃsu. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānam samapā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddham paramānuttaram suññatam upasampajja viharissanti, sabbe te imāni yeva parisuddham paramānuttaram suññatam upasampajja viharissanti. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, etarahi samapā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddham paramānuttaram suññatam upasampajja viharanti, sabbe te imāni yeva parisuddham paramānuttaram suññatam upasampajja viharanti. Tasmātiha, Ānanda, Parisuddham paramānuttaram suññatam upasampajja viharissāmīti.— evam hi vo, Ānanda, sikkhitabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CŪḶASUNĪĀTASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

122.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusimā Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Kapilavatthusimā¹ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Kapilavatthusimā piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Kālākhemakassa² Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasāṃkamā divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni senāsanāni paññattāni honti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} Kapilavatthusimā.

² So S^{ky} Bu ; Si Kāl°.

senāsanāni paññattāni : disvāna Bhagavato etad ahoṣi : Sambahulāni kho Kāḷakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni.¹ Sambahulā nu kho idha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhūhi Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāre cīvarakammaṇi karoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāni patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasaṇkamā upasaṇkamānītvā paññatto āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṇi Ānandaṇi āmantesi : Sambahulāni kho, Ānanda, Kāḷakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni. Sambahulā nu kho ettha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Sambahulāni, bhante, Kāḷakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni : sambahulā ettha bhikkhū viharanti. Cīvarakārasamayo no, bhante, vattatīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu sobhati saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṇi anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṇi anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito, yaṇ taṇi nekkhammasukhaṇi pavivekasukhaṇi upasamasukhaṇi sambodhasukhaṇi,² tassa sukhassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akiechalābhī akasiralābhī ti,—n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjati. Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaṇi bhikkhuno pāṭikaṇkhaṇi, yaṇ taṇi nekkhammasukhaṇi pavivekasukhaṇi upasamasukhaṇi sambodhasukhaṇi, tassa sukhassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akiechalābhī akasiralābhī ti,—ṭhānaṇi etaṇi vijjati. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṇi anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato, gaṇasammudito sāmāyikaṇi vā kantaṇi cetovimuttiṇi upasaṇpajja viharissati asāmāyikaṇi vā akuppan ti,—n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjati : Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaṇi bhikkhuno pāṭikaṇkhaṇi sāmāyikaṇi vā kantaṇi

¹ S^h: omitt this word here.

² Si sambodhisukhaṇi.

cetovimuttiñ upasampajja viharissati asāmayikam vā akuppan ti,—thānam etañ vijjati. Nāhañ, Ānanda, ekam rūpam ¹ pi samanupassāmi, yattha ratassa yatthābhiratassa ² rūpassa vipariñāmaññathābhāvā na uppajjeyyuh sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

Ayam kho pan',³ Ānanda, vihāro Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, yadidañ sabbanimittānañ amanasikārā⁴ ajjhatañ suññatañ upasampajja viharituñ.⁵ Tatra ce, Ānanda, Tathāgatañ iminā vihārena viharantañ bhavanti⁶ upasānikamitāro⁷ bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā,—tat', Ānanda, Tathāgato vivekaninno⁸ eva cittaena vivekappaena vivekappabbhārena vūpakatthena nekkhammābhiratena byantibhūtena sabbaso āsavatthāniyehi dhammehi aññadatthu⁹ uyyojaniyapaṭisañyuttañ¹⁰ yeva kathañ kattā hoti. Tasmāti', Ānanda, bhikkhu ce pi ākañkheyya: Ajjhatañ suññatañ upasampajja vihareyyan ti,—ten'. Ānanda, bhikkhunā ajjhatañ eva cittañ saññhapetabbāñ sannisādetabbāñ ekodikātabbāñ samādahātabbāñ.

Kathañ ca, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhatañ eva cittañ saññhapeti sannisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham¹⁰ paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvañ avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham¹¹ dutiyajjhānañ — tatiyajjhānañ — catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Evam kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhatañ eva cittañ saññhapeti sannisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati.

¹ So Si and (?) Bu; S^{ky} ekarūpam. ² So S^{ky} and Bu; Si rattassa yatthābhiratassa tassa. ³ So Si Bu; S^{ky} omit pana. ⁴ Si am—karā. ⁵ S^{ky} viharatañ; Si viharati. ⁶ Si Bhagavantañ. ⁷ S^{ky} upasānikamitā te. ⁸ Si a—uñ. ⁹ So Si Bu; S^{ky} uyyojanik'. ¹⁰ S^{ky} omit; Si, after paṭhamam jhānañ, continues: Dutiyam jhānañ. Tatiyam jhānañ. Catuttham jhānañ upasampajja viharati. ¹¹ S^{ky} here insert pe.

So ajjhataṇṇaṃ suṇṇataṇṇaṃ manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhataṇṇaṃ suṇṇataṇṇaṃ¹ manasikaroto ajjhataṇṇaṃ suṇṇatāya cittaṇṇaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Evaṇṇaṃ santam etaṇṇaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṇṇaṃ pajānāti : Ajjhataṇṇaṃ suṇṇataṇṇaṃ¹ kho me manasikaroto ajjhataṇṇaṃ suṇṇatāya cittaṇṇaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suṇṇataṇṇaṃ manasikaroti ; so ajjhattabahiddhā suṇṇataṇṇaṃ manasikaroti ; so āṇaṇṇaṇṇaṃ² manasikaroti ; tassa āṇaṇṇaṇṇaṃ manasikaroto āṇaṇṇe cittaṇṇaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Evaṇṇaṃ santam etaṇṇaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṇṇaṃ pajānāti : Āṇaṇṇaṇṇaṃ kho me manasikaroto āṇaṇṇe cittaṇṇaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā tasmiṇṇaṃ yeva parimasmiṇṇaṃ samādhinimutte ajjhataṇṇaṃ eva cittaṇṇaṃ saṇṭhapetabbhaṇṇaṃ sannisādetabbhaṇṇaṃ ekodikātabbaṇṇaṃ samādahātabbaṇṇaṃ. So ajjhataṇṇaṃ suṇṇataṇṇaṃ manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhataṇṇaṃ suṇṇataṇṇaṃ manasikaroto ajjhataṇṇaṃ suṇṇatāya cittaṇṇaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evaṇṇaṃ santam etaṇṇaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṇṇaṃ pajānāti : Ajjhataṇṇaṃ suṇṇataṇṇaṃ kho me manasikaroto ajjhataṇṇaṃ suṇṇatāya cittaṇṇaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suṇṇataṇṇaṃ manasikaroti ; so ajjhattabahiddhā suṇṇataṇṇaṃ manasikaroti ; so āṇaṇṇaṇṇaṃ manasikaroti ; tassa āṇaṇṇaṇṇaṃ manasikaroto āṇaṇṇe cittaṇṇaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evaṇṇaṃ santam etaṇṇaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṇṇaṃ pajānāti : Āṇaṇṇaṇṇaṃ kho me manasikaroto āṇaṇṇe cittaṇṇaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato caṅkamāya cittaṇṇaṃ namati, so caṅkamati : Evaṇṇaṃ maṇṇaṃ caṅkamantaṇṇaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā

¹ Si omits.

² So S^{ks} ; Si āneṇṇaṇṇaṃ (and infra āneṇṇāya). Cf. supra Sutta No. 112 (in fine) and Vol. II. p. 283.

anvāssavissantīti,¹—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ṭhānāya cittaṃ namati so tiṭṭhati: Evaṃ maṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ² nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno, iminā vihārena viharato nisajjāya cittaṃ namati, so nisīdati: Evaṃ maṃ nisinnāṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato sayanāya cittaṃ namati, so sayati: Evaṃ maṃ sayantaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato bhāsāya³ cittaṃ namati, so: Yāyaṃ kathā hīnā gaṇṇā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamūhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati,—seyyathīdaṃ: rājakathā corakathā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhakathā ammakathā pānakathā vatthakathā sayanakathā mālākathā gandhakathā nātikathā yānakathā gāmakathā nigamakathā nagarakathā janapadakathā itthikathā sūrakathā visikhākathā kumbhaṭṭhānakathā pubbapetakathā nānattakathā lokakkhāyikā samuddakkhāyikā itibhavābhavakathā iti vā iti evarūpiṃ kathāṃ na kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā⁴ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati,—seyyathīdaṃ: appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāpadassanakathā iti evarūpiṃ kathāṃ kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato

¹ So Si; S^{ky} anvāsabhavissantīti. ² Si ṭhitam. ³ So Si; S^{ky} bhassāyaṃ, which spelling it supported by Bu. ⁴ Si cetovicāraṇas°.

vitakkāya cittaṃ namati, so : Ye 'me vitakkā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamūhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattanti,—seyyathidam : kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke na vitakkessāmīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ye ca kho ime, Ānanda, vitakkā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, seyyathidam :—nekkhammavitakko abyāpādavitakko avihiṃsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke vitakkessāmīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho ime, Ānanda, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca ? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamūhitā rajanīyā ; sotaviññeyyā saddā ; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ; jivhāviññeyyā rasā ; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamūhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Ānanda, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yattha bhikkhunā abhikkhaṇaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbam : Atthi nu kho me¹ imesu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti ? Sace, Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti : Atthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Yo kho me pañcasu kāmagaṇesu chandarāgo, so appahīno ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pan', Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti : Na 'tthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Yo kho me pañcasu kāmagaṇesu chandarāgo, so me pahīno ti. Itiha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho 'me, Ānanda, upādānakkhandhā. Yattha bhikkhunā udayabyayānupassinā vihātabbam. Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo ; iti vedanā iti

¹ S^k omit kho me here (but not infra).

vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo : iti sañña . . . ;
 iti saṅkhārā . . . ; iti viññāpani iti viññāpassa samudayo
 iti viññāpassa atthagamo ti. Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānak-
 khandhesu udayabyayānupassino viharato yo pañcas' upādā-
 nakkhandhesu asmiṃmāno so pahīyati. Evam' santam etaṃ,
 Ānanda, bhikkhu evam' pajānāti : Yo kho me pañcas'
 upādānakkhandhesu asmiṃmāno, so me pahīno ti. Itiha
 tattha sampajāno hoti. Ime kho te, Ānanda, dhammā
 ekantakusalāyatikā¹ ariyā lokuttarā anavakkantā pāpimatā.

Tam kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda ? Kam' atthavasam' sam-
 passamāno arahati sāvako satthārāṃ anubandhituṃ api
 payujjamāno ti ?²

Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā Bhagavaṃ-
 nettikā Bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇā ; sādhu vata, bhante, Bhaga-
 vantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho : Bhagavato
 sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, arahati sāvako satthārāṃ anubandhi-
 tuṃ yadidaṃ suttam' geyyam' veyyākaraṇassa hetu. Tam
 kissa hetu ? Dīgharattassa hi vo, Ānanda, dhammā sutā
 dhātā vacasā paricitā manasā 'nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-
 viddhā. Yā ca kho ayam', Ānanda, kathā abhi-sallekhi-kā
 cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantaṃibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya
 upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati,
 —seyyathidaṃ : appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā
 asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā
 paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāpadassanakathā,—evaṃ-
 piyā kho, Ānanda, kathāya hetu arahati sāvako satthārāṃ
 anubandhituṃ api payujjamāno.

Evam' sante kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti ; evam'
 sante antevāsūppadavo hoti ; evam' sante brahmacariyūpad-
 davo hoti.³ Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti ? Idh',
 Ānanda, ekacco satthā vivittaṃ senāsanam' bhajati araṇṇam'
 rukkhamūlam' pabbatam' kandaram' giriguham' susānam'

¹ So Si Bu ; S^k ekantakusalānāyatikā ; S^v ekantakusalānīyanikā.

² So Si ; S^k (here) and S^v infra also apipayujjamāno pīti ;
 S^k infra apipayujjamano pi.

³ S^k have ūppadavo.

vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuṇṇam. Tassa tathāvūpakatṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmavati ¹ gedhim ² āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto ³ ācariyo; ācariyūpaddavena avadhimisu nam pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā poṇobhavikā ⁴ sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarāṇiyā. Evam kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Tass' eva kho pan', Ānanda, satthu sāvako tassa satthu vivekam anubrūhayamāno vivittam senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram giriguham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuṇṇam. Tassa tathāvūpakatṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmavati gedhim āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto antevāsī; antevāsūpaddavena avadhimisu nam pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarāṇiyā. Evam kho, Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, brahmacariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācārāṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā. So vivittam senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram giriguham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuṇṇam. Tassa tathāvūpakatṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca na mucchati kāmavati na gedhim āpajjati na

¹ So S^{ky}; Si muccham nikāmayati. Bu: kāmavattiti pucchana-taṇham pattheti pavattetiti attho.

² So Si; S^k geyi; S^v gedhi; S^{ky} (infra) heṭṭhim (but S^k once gedhim). ³ Si upaddavo ācariyo ācariyūpaddavena. Avadhimisu nam, &c. ⁴ Si poṇobhavikā, as S^{ky} infra.

āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Tass' eva kho pan', Ānanda, Satthu sāvako tassa Satthu vivekam anuyutto brūhayamāno vivittam senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamaṇam pabbatam kandaram girigulam susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuṇjam. Tassa tathāvūpakatṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmayaṭi gedhiṇi āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto brahmacārī; brahmacārūpaddavena avadhiṇsu nam pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatini jātijarāmarapiyā. Evam kho, Ānanda, brahmacārūpaddavo hoti. Tatr', Ānanda, yo c' evāyam ācariyūpaddavo yo ca antevāsūpaddavo ayaṇ tehi brahmacārūpaddavo dukkhavipākataro c' eva kaṭukavipākataro ca api ca vinipātāya samvattati. Tasmātiha mam, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha, mā sapattavatāya; tam vo bhavissati dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Kathaṇ c', Ānanda, satthāram sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no mittavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakanam dhammam deseti anukampako hitesī anukampam upādāya: Idam vo hitāya idam vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūsanti na sotam odahanti aññam ¹ cittam upatṭhapenti, vakkamma ca satthu sāsana ² vattanti. Evam kho, Ānanda, satthāram sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no ³ mittavatāya. Kathaṇ c', Ānanda, satthāram sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakanam dhammam deseti anukampako hitesī anukampam upādāya: Idam vo hitāya idam vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūsanti sotam odahanti na + aññam cittam upatṭhapenti na vakkamma ca ⁵ satthu sāsana vattanti. Evam kho, Ānanda, satthāram sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya. Tasmā-

¹ Si na aññā.² So S^{ky} Bu; Si sāsanaṃ.³ So Si;S^{ky} yo ne.⁴ S^{ky} Si omit na here, though S^{ky} insert it before sussūsanti and sotam in this sentence.⁵ Si na ca v.

tiha maññi, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha mā sapattavatāya. Taññi vo bhavissati dīgharattaññi hitāya sukhāya. Na vo ¹ ahaññi, Ānanda, tathā parakkamissāmi yathā kumbhakāro āmake āmakamatte; niggaṇṇha niggaṇṇhāhaññi, Ānanda, vakkhāmi, pavayha pavayha.² Yo sāro so ṭhassatīti.³

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaññi abhinandīti.

MAHĀSUTĀNTASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

123.

Evam me suttaññi. Ekam samayaññi Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaññi viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānaññi bhikkhūnaññi pacchābhattaññi piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānaññi upaṭṭhānasālāyaññi sannisinnānaññi sannipatitānaññi ayaññi antarākathā udapādi:—Acchariyaññi, āvuso, abbhuttaññi,⁴ āvuso, Tathāgataññi mahiddhikataññi mahānubhāvataññi,⁵ yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume⁶ pariyādinnavaṭṭe⁷ sabbadukkhavīti-vatte jānissati: Evaññi-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuññi iti pi, evaññi-nāmā te Bhagavanto ahesuññi iti pi, evaññi-gottā te Bhagavanto ahesuññi iti pi, evaññi-silā . . . evaññi-dhammā . . . evaññi-paññā . . . evaññi-vihārī . . . evaññi-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuññi iti pīti. Evaññi vutte, āyasmā Ānando te bhikkhū etad avoca:—Acchariyā c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgataññi acchariyadhammasamannāgataññi ca; abbhutā⁸ c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgataññi abbhutadhammasamannāgataññi cāti.

¹ Si te; S^k kho. ² Si adds Ānanda vakkhāmi. ³ So Si Bu and Dh. p. 271; S^k yassatīti; S^v sassatīti. ⁴ Si omits here but not infra. ⁵ Si m—vakatā. ⁶ So S^v Bu; Si c—ṭṭume. ⁷ So Bu (one MS. reading —uñ—); Si pariyādinnavaṭṭe; S^k pariyādichinnavaṭṭe; S^v pariyādichinnavaddhe. Cf. Vol. II. p. 172. ⁸ Si abbhūtā, as throughout.

Ayañ ca h' idan tesam bhikkhūnam antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasamkamam upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya saṇṇisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānam upatṭhānasālāyam saṇṇisinnānam saṇṇipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyam, āvuso, . . . (*etc. as above, down to*) . . . evam-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti. Evam vutte, bhante, āyasmā Ānando amhe etad avoca: Acchariyā . . . abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti. Ayam kho no, bhante, antarākathā vippakatā. Atha Bhagavā anupatto ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:—Tasmātiha tam, Ānanda, bhiyyosomattāya paṭibhantu Tathāgatassa acchariyā abbhutadhammā ti.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitam: Sato sampajāno uppajjamāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitam kāyam uppajjiti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitam kāyam uppajji, idam aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam: Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsiti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsī, idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam:—Yāvatāyukam, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsiti; yam pi, bhante, yāvatāyukam Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsī, idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam:—Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkamiti; yam pi,

bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkami, idam p' ahaṃ Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkami, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṇi pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo uḷāro ¹ obhāso pātubhavati atikkammi' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asaviṇṇutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evaṃ-mahiddhika ² evaṃ-mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammi' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāsena aññamannaṃ sañjānanti : Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' upapannā. Ayaṃ ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati, appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkammi' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ ti. Yā pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, cattāro naṃ devaputtā catuddisārakkhāya upagacchanti : Mā naṃ kho Bodhisattaṃ vā Bodhisattamātaraṃ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā ³ viheṭṭhesīti.† Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, pakatiyā silavatī Bodhisattamātā hoti, viratā paṇātipātā viratā adinnādānā viratā kāmesu micchācārā viratā musāvādā viratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

¹ So S^b Bu ; Si olāro.

² Si omits.

³ S^b mā.

† S^b viheṭṭhesīti ; Si vihesesīti.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchinaṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu purisesu mānasāni uppajjati kāmaguṇūpasānuhitāni,¹ anatikkaṃaṇīyā ca Bodhisattamātā hoti kenaci purisena rattacittena². Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, acchariyaṃ abbhuta-dhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchinaṃ okkanto hoti, lābhinaṃ Bodhisattamātā hoti pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ, sā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā² parivāretitī. Yam pi, bhante . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sāmmukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchinaṃ okkanto hoti, na³ Bodhisattamātu koci eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhinaṃ Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattaṃ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigataṃ passati sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ abhinindriyaṃ.⁴ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṇso superikammakato : tatr' assa suttāni āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā : taṃ enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya : Ayaṃ kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṇso superikammakato, tatr' idaṃ suttāni āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā ti ;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchinaṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu koci eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhinaṃ Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattaṃ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigataṃ passati sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

¹ So S^b Bu ; Si kāmaguṇop°.

² Si samaṅgibhūtā.

³ S^b insert na after ābādho here, but not infra.

Si ahinindriyaṃ.

⁴ So S^b ;

Sammukhā me taññ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sam-mukhā paṭiggahītañ :—Sattāhajāte, Ānanda, Bodhisatte Bodhisattamātā kālañ karoti, Tusitañ kāyañ uppajjatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taññ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sam-mukhā paṭiggahītañ :—Yathā kho pañ', Ānanda aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhañ kucchānā pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h' evañ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati :¹ das' eva māsāñ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā kucchānā pariharitvā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taññ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sam-mukhā paṭiggahītañ :—Yathā kho pañ', Ānanda, aññā itthikā nisinnā vā mpannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evañ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati :² tñtā va Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taññ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sam-mukhā paṭiggahītañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, devā paṭhamañ paṭiggaṇhanti pacchā manussā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taññ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sam-mukhā paṭiggahītañ :—Yadā, Ānanda,² Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, appatto va Bodhisatto paṭhavñ hoti : cattāro nañ devaputtā paṭiggaṇetvā mātu purato tñpentī Attamanā devī hohi,³ mahesakkho te putto upapanno ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taññ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sam-mukhā paṭiggahītañ —Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena + amakkhito

¹ S' omits vijāyati.

² Si adds so.

Si hotu.

+ Si adds amakkhito pubbena

kenaci asucinā suddho visado.¹ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇīratanaṃ kāsike vatthe nikkhittān,² n' eva maṇīratanaṃ kāsikaṃ vatthān makkheti nāpi kāsikaṃ vatthān maṇīratanaṃ makkheti:—taṃ kissa hetu? ubhinnaṃ suddhattā;³—evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito senhena amakkhito rūḍḍhena amakkhito kenaci asucinā suddho visado ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammutthā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammutthā paṭiggahitān : Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā antalikkhā pātubhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā uḷhassa, yena Bodhisattassa udakakiccaṃ karonti⁴ mātu cāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammutthā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammutthā paṭiggahitān — Saṃpatijāto, Ānanda, Bodhisatto samaṃhi pādehi⁵ paṭiṭṭhabhivā uttarābhumukho sattapada-vītiḥāro gacchati, setaṃhi chatte anubhūramāne sabbā ca disā viloketi, āsabbhiṃ⁶ ca vācaṃ bhāsati. Aggo 'haṃ asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'haṃ asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'haṃ asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammutthā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammutthā paṭiggahitān :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamma' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ : yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asahvutā andhakārā andhakāratimīsā, yattha p' me candima-suriyā evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha

¹ Si visuddho. ² Si nikkhittān. ³ Si suddhattā. ⁴ Si karoti.
⁵ Si inserts pathaviyaṃ. ⁶ So all MSS. Cf. I Jāt. 53.

pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavatī atikamm' eva devānañ devānubhāvañ ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā te pi ten' obhāsenā aññamaññāñ sañjānanti : Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti . Ayam pi ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṅkampaṭi saṃpakampaṭi saṃpavedhātī appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātubhavatī atikamm' eva devānañ devānubhāvañ ti . Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaññ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutaḍḍhammañ dhāremīti .

Tasmātiha tvañ, Ānanda, idam pi Tathāgatassa acchariyañ abbhutaḍḍhammañ dhārehi ¹ . Idhi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthāñ gacchanti : viditā saññā : ² viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthāñ gacchanti . Idam pi kho tvañ, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa acchariyañ abbhutaḍḍhammañ dhārehi ti .

Yam pi, bhante, Bhagavato viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthāñ gacchanti : viditā saññā : viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthāñ gacchanti, — idam p' ahaññ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutaḍḍhammañ dhāremīti .

Idam avoca āyasmā Ānando . Samanuñño Satthā aho si . Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitañ abhinandan ti .

ACCHARIYABBHUTADHAMMASUTTAM̄ 3. TATIYAM̄.

124.

Evam me sutañ, Ekam samayañ āyasmā Bakkulo Rājagahe vilharatī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe, Atha kho Acela-Kassapo ⁴ āyasmato Bakkulassa purāṇagihīsahāyo ⁵

¹ Si dhārehi ti.

² S' adds uppajjanti.

³ So Si ;

S' Acchariyabbhutasuttam̄ ; Bu Acchariyadhammasuttam̄. ⁴ Si Acelo Kassapo.

⁵ Si —gihi—.

yen' āyasmā Bakkulo ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Bakkulena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ katharū sārāpīyaṃ vīti-sūretvā ekamanantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamanantaṃ nisimmo kho Acela-Kassapo āyasmantaṃ Bakkulaṃ etaḍ avoca : Kīvacīraṃ pabbajito si, āvuso Bakkulāti ?

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbājitassāti.

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ?

Na kho maṃ, āvuso Kassapa, evaṃ pucchitabbhaṃ. Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ? Evaṃ ca kho maṃ, āvuso Kassapa, pucchitabbhaṃ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ kāmasaññā uppannapubbā ti ?

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ kāmasaññā uppannapubbā ti ?

Asīti me, āvuso Kassapa, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāmasaññāni uppannapubbāni.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti kāmasaññāni uppannapubbāni, idaṃ pi mayāni āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.¹

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādasāññāni vihiṃsāsāññāni uppannapubbāni.

(Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti byāpādasāññāni vihiṃsāsāññāni uppannapubbāni, idaṃ pi mayāni āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.)

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāmavitakkaṃ uppannapubbāni.

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādavittakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvittakkaṃ uppannapubbāni.

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si omits this repetition.

² Bu has the following note : *Yam p' āyasma* ādini padāni sabbavāresu Dhammasaṅgahe therehi niyametvā ṭhapitāni.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi gahapati-cīvarāni sādītā.¹

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi satthena cīvarāni chindītā.²

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāni sūciyā cīvarāni sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāni rajanāya cīvarāni rajitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . kaṭhine cīvarāni sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāni sabrahmacārīcīvarakamne³ byāpāritā⁴ . . . nimantanāni sādītā . . . evarūpani cīttāni uppannapubbāni : Aho vata māni koci nimanteyyāti.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . antaraghare nisīditā . . . antaraghare bhuñjitā . . . mātugāmassa anubyañjanaso nmittāni gahetā . . . mātugāmassa dhammāni desitā, antamaso catuppadam pi gāthāni . . . bhikkhunūpassayaṇi⁵ upasaṅkamitā . . . bhikkhuniyā dhammāni desitā—pe—nābhijānāni sikkhimānāya dhammāni desitā, nābhijānāni sāmaṇerāya dhammāni desitā

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāni sāmaṇerāya dhammāni desitā, idam pi mayāni āyasmato Bakkulassa acchāriyaṇi abbhutāni dhammāni dhārema.⁶

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāni pabbājetā⁷—pe⁸—upasampādetā—nābhijānāni nissayaṇi detā : nābhijānāni sāmaṇeraṇi upaṭṭhāpetā . . . jantāghare nahāyitā . . . cuṇṇena nahāyitā . . . sabrahmacārīgattaparīkam-

¹ So Si, S^k sādittā, chindittā, &c.

² Si continues here (as S^k infra):—Nābhijānāni sūciyā cīvarāni sibbitā. Nābhijānāni rajanāya cīvarāni rajitā, &c.

³ So S^k; Si sabrahmacārīnam e.

⁴ Si vicāritā. ⁵ S^k; bhikkhuni.

⁶ Si omits this paragraph—continuing: nābhijānāni pabbājetā.

⁷ S^k pabbājento; S² pabbājentā (corrected from pabbājetā).

⁸ Si omits.

me byāpajjitā ¹ . . . ābādhaniṃ uppannapubbaniṃ, antamaso gaddūhanamattam ² pi . . . bhesajjaniṃ pariharitā antamaso haritakikhaṇḍam ³ pi . . . apassenakaniṃ apassetā ⁴ . . . seyyaniṃ kappetā . . . gāmantasenāsane vassaniṃ upagantā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti gāmantasenāsane vassaniṃ upagantā, idam pi . . . dhārema.

Sattāham eva kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sāṇo ⁵ raṭṭhapiṇḍaniṃ bhuñjiṃ, atha aṭṭhamiyaṃ aṇṇā udapādi.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo sattāham eva sāṇo raṭṭhapiṇḍaniṃ bhuñjiṃ atha aṭṭhamiyaṃ aṇṇā udapādi, idam pi mayam āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.

Labheyyāhaṃ, āvuso Bakkula, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjaniṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti. Alatta kho Acela-Kassapo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjaniṃ alatta upasampadaniṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho paṇ' āyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi : Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhāññasi. Aññataro kho paṇ' āyasmā Kassapo arahataṃ ahoṣi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo aparena samayena apāpuraṇaṃ ādāya vihārena vihāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āha : Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto ; ajja me parinibbānaṃ bhavissatīti.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo apāpuraṇaṃ ādāya vihārena vihāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āha : Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto ; ajja me parinibbānaṃ bhavissatīti,—idam pi mayam āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.

¹ So Bu ; S^{ky} vyāpāritā ; Si sādita.

² So S^{ky} Si ; Bu

gadduho.

³ Si harit.

⁴ S^{ky} apassetā ; Si apassenakam

apasayitā ; Bu apassenattā.

⁵ So S^{ky} Bu (sāṇo ti sakilesa)

Si sāraṇo.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parimbbāyi.

Yam pi āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parimbbāyi, idam pi mayān āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyān abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhāremāti.

BAKKULASUTTAM¹ CATUTTHAM.

125.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana sama-yena Aciravato samapuddeso Araṇṇakuṭikāyaṃ viharati. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro jaṅghāvihāraṃ amucaṅka-mamāno anuvicaramāno, yena Aciravato samapuddeso ten' upasaṅkamā, upasaṅkamitvā Aciravatenā samapuddesena saddhīm sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāpiyaṃ vītisaṅetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravataṃ samapuddesaṃ etaḷ avoca :—Sutam me tam, bho Aggivessana : Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggataṃ ti.

Evam etaṃ, rājakumāra : evam etaṃ, rājakumāra. Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggataṃ ti.

Sādhu me bhavaṃ Aggivessano yāthāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desetūti.

Na kho te ahaṃ, rājakumāra, sakkōmi yāthāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desetuṃ. Ahaṃ carāmi te, rājakumāra, yāthāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ : tvaṃ ca me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na ājāneyyāsi So maṃ' assa kilamatho, sā maṃ' assa vihesā ti.

¹ So Bu : Si Bakkulatheracechariyabbhuta² ; S¹ Bakkulatherassa acchariyabbhutasuttanto.

Desetu mañ bhavañ Aggivessano yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ. Appeva nāṃ¹ ahañ bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsitaṣṣa atthañ ājāneyyañ ti.

Deseyyañ kho te ahañ, rājakumāra, yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ. Sace me tvañ bhāsitaṣṣa atthañ ājāneyyāsi, icc¹ etañ kusalañ; no ce me tvañ bhāsitaṣṣa atthañ ājāneyyāsi, yathāsake tiṭṭheyyāsi: na mañ tattha uttariñ paṭipuccheyyāsi.

Desetu me bhavañ Aggivessano yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ. Sace ahañ bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsitaṣṣa atthañ ājāniṣṣāmi, icc¹ etañ kusalañ; no ce ahañ bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsitaṣṣa atthañ ājāniṣṣāmi, yathāsake tiṭṭhiṣṣāmi: nāhañ tattha bhavantañ Aggivessanañ uttariñ paṭipucchissāmīti.

Atha kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso Jayasenassa rājakumārassa yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ desesi. Evañ vutte Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatañ samaṇuddesañ etad avoca: Aṭṭhānam etañ, bho Aggivessana, anavakāso yañ bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittaṣṣa ekaggatan ti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatassa samaṇuddesassa aṭṭhānañ ca anavakāsañ ca pavedetvā utṭhāy¹ āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso, acirapakkante Jayasene rājakumāre, yena Bhagavā ten¹ upasañkamā, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisimmo kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso yāvatako ahoṣi Jayasenena rājakumārena saddhiñ kathāsallāpo tañ sabbañ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evañ vutte Bhagavā Aciravatañ samaṇuddesañ etad avoca:—Tañ kut¹ ettha, Aggivessana, labbhā? Yañ tañ nekkhammena nātappañ, nekkhammena datṭhabbañ, nekkhammena pattappañ, nekkhammena sacchikātabbañ, tañ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmaṃajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmaṃvitaṃ kehi khajjamāno kāmapariḷāhena pariḍaḍḍhamāno kāmapa-

¹ S^b here idh', and infra imetañ.

riyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati¹ vā sacchi vā karissatīti n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi 'ssu, Aggives-sana, dve hatthidammā vā assadamṃā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā: dve hatthidammā vā assadamṃā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Taṃ kim mañña-si, Aggives-sana? Ye te dve hatthidammā vā assadamṃā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api nu te dantā dantakāraṇaṃ gac-cheyyuṃ, dantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyū ti?

Evam, bhante.

Ye paṇ' ete dve hatthidammā vā assadamṃā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakā-
raṇaṃ gaccheyyuṃ, adantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇey-
yūti, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadamṃā vā
godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Aggives-sana, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammena
ñātabbaṃ nekkhammena daṭṭhabbaṃ nekkhammena pattab-
baṃ nekkhammena sacchikātabbaṃ, taṃ vata Jayaseno
rājakuṃāro kāmamañjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāma-
vitakkehi khajjamāno kāmāpariḷāhena pariḍaḍḍhamāno kāma-
pariyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā
karissatīti, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggives-sana, gāmassa vā nīgassa vā avidūre
mahā pabbato; tam enaṃ dve sahāyakā tamhā gāmā vā nīga-
mā vā nikkhamitvā hatthavilaṅghakena² yena so pabbato
ten' upasāṇkameyyuṃ, upasāṇkamitvā eko sahāyako heṭṭhā-
pabbatapāde tiṭṭheyya eko sahāyako uparipabbataṃ āroheyya;
tam enaṃ heṭṭhāpabbatapāde tīto sahāyako uparipabbate
tītaṃ sahāyakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Yūti,³ samma, kiṃ tvaṃ
passasi uparipabbate tīto? So evaṃ vadeyya: Passāmi
kho ahaṃ, samma, uparipabbate tīto ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ
vanārāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharāṇirāma-
ṇeyyakaṃ ti So evaṃ vadeyya: Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ,

¹ So Si S^{ky} here; S^{ky} infra dakkhīti. ² So S^{ky} Si; Bu
hatthavilaṅgakenāti hatthaṃ gahetvā. ³ So Si; S^{ky} vadeyyāhaṃ.

samma, anavakāso yaññ tvañ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsī ārāmarāmaṇeyyakani vanarāmaṇeyyakani bhūmirāmaṇeyyakani pokkharañirāmaṇeyyakani ti. Tam enaññ uparipabbate t̥hito sahāyako heṭṭhāpabbatapādan orohitvā taññ sahāyakaññ bāhāya gahetvā uparipabbataññ āropetvā muhuttaññ assāsetvā evaññ vadeyya : Yaññ, samma, kiññ tvañ passasi uparipabbate t̥hito ti? So evaññ vadeyya : Passāmi kho ahaññ, samma, uparipabbate t̥hito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakani vanarāmaṇeyyakani bhūmirāmaṇeyyakani pokkharañirāmaṇeyyakani ti. So evaññ vadeyya : Idāññ¹ eva kho te, samma, bhāsitaññ mayaññ evaññ ājānāma : Atṭhānaññ kho etaññ, samma, anavakāso yaññ tvañ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsī ārāmarāmaṇeyyakani . . . pokkharañirāmaṇeyyakani ti. Idāññ² eva ca pana te bhāsitaññ mayaññ evaññ ājānāma : Passāmi kho ahaññ, samma, uparipabbate t̥hito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakani . . . pokkharañirāmaṇeyyakani ti. So evaññ vadeyya : Tathā hi panāhaññ, samma, munnā mahatā pabbatena āvaṭo³ daṭṭheyyaññ nāddasaññ ti.

Evaññ eva kho⁴ ato mahantatarena kho, Aggivessana, avijjākhandhena Jayaseno rājakumāro āvaṭo nivuṭo ovuṭo pariyaṇaddho. So vata yaññ taññ nekkhammena nātabbaiññ nekkhammena daṭṭhabbain nekkhammena pattabbaiññ nekkhammena sacchikātabbain, taññ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamaññhe yasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmaparilāhena pariḍayhamāno⁵ kāmapiṇṇesānāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti n' etaññ t̥hānaññ vijjati.⁶

Sace kho taññ, Aggivessana, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa ime dve upanā paṭibhāseyyuññ, anacchariyaññ te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasādeyya pasanno ca te passannākāraññ kareyyāti.

Kuto pana maiññ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā dve upanā paṭibhāsissanti anacchariyaṃ pubbe assuta-pubbā seyyathāpi Bhagavantani ti?

¹ So S^k Bu ; Si āvuto ; S³ āvaṭo.

words. ³ Si omits these two words.

² S^ky omit these three

words. ⁴ So S³ ; S^k Si vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto ¹ nāgavanikañ āmanteti: Tvañ, ² samma nāgavanika, rañño nāgañ abhiruhitvā nāgavanañ pavasitvā āraññakañ nāgañ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya ³ upanibandhāhīti. Evañ devāti kho, Aggivessana, nāgavaniko rañño khattiyaassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā rañño nāgañ abhiruhitvā nāgavanañ pavasitvā āraññakañ nāgañ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati: tam enañ rañño nāgo abbhokāsañ nīharati: ettāvata ca ⁴ kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo abbhokāsañ gato hoti: etagedhā ⁵ hi, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo" yadidañ nāgavanañ: tam enañ nāgavaniko rañño khattiyaassa muddhāvasittassa āroceti. Abbhokāsagato kho, deva, āraññako nāgo ti: tam enañ rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hatthidamakañ āmanteti: Ehi tvañ, samma hatthidamaka, āraññakañ nāgañ damayāhi āraññakānañ c' eva sīlānañ abhinimma-danāya āraññakānañ c' eva sarasañkappānañ abhinimma-danāya āraññakānañ c' eva darathakīlamathaparīlāhānañ abhinimmadanāya gāmañte abhiramāpanāya manussa-kantesu sīlesu samādapānāyāti. Evañ devāti kho, Aggivessana, hatthidamako rañño khattiyaassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā mahantañ thambañ paṭhaviyañ nikhañitvā āraññakassa nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati āraññakānañ c' eva sīlānañ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānañ c' eva sarasañkappānañ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānañ c' eva darathakīlamathaparīlāhānañ abhinimmadanāya gāmañte abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapānāya; tam enañ hatthidamako yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā penanīyā hadayañgamā porī bahujañakantā bahujañamanāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācarati. Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pen anīyā hadayañgamā porī bahujañakantā

¹ So S¹³; Si m—ito.

² Si ehi tvañ.

³ Si gīvāyañ.

⁴ Si omits ca

⁵ So S¹³ Bu (etagedhā ti etasmim pavatte gedhā); Si ettha gedhā.

⁶ Si ār—ā nāgā.

bahujaṇaṇaṇāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācariyaṇaṇo
 sussesati sotāhi odahati aññā cittaṇi upaṭṭhapeti, taṇ enaṇi
 hatthidamaṇo uttariṇi tiṇaghāsodakaṇi anuppaveccati.
 Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññaṇo nāgo hatthidamakassa
 tiṇaghāsodakaṇi paṭigaṇhāti, tattha hatthidamakassa evaṇi
 hoti : Jīviṇsati kho dāni rañño ¹ nāgo ti : taṇ enaṇi hatthida-
 maṇo uttariṇi kāraṇaṇi karoti ² : Ādiṇsso bho, nikkhipa ³ bho
 ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa
 ādāṇanikkhepe + vacanakaro hoti ovādapāṭikaroti, taṇ enaṇi
 hatthidamaṇo uttariṇi kāraṇaṇi karoti : Abhikkama bho,
 paṭikkama bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo
 hatthidamakassa abhikkamapaṭikkame vacanakaro hoti
 ovādapāṭikaroti, taṇ enaṇi hatthidamaṇo uttariṇi kāraṇaṇi
 karoti : Uṭṭhaha bho, nissida ⁵ bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana,
 rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa uṭṭhāṇaṇisajjāya ⁶ vacanakaro
 hoti ovādapāṭikaroti, taṇ enaṇi hatthidamaṇo uttariṇi
 āṇejjaṇi ⁷ nāma kāraṇaṇi karoti. Mahantaṇsso phalakaṇi
 soṇḍāya upamabandhati, tomaraṇhattho ca ⁸ puriṇso upari gīvāya
 niṇṇo hoti, samantato ca tomaraṇhatthā puriṇsā parivāretvā
 ṭhitā honti, hatthidamaṇo ca dīghatomaṇayaṭṭhiṇi gahetvā
 purato ṭhito hoti. So āṇejjakāraṇaṇi kāriyaṇaṇo n' eva
 puriṇsso pāde copeti ⁹ na pacchiṇsso pāde copeti ¹⁰ na puriṇaṇi
 kāyaṇi copeti na pacchiṇaṇi kāyaṇi copeti na sīsaṇi copeti
 na kaṇṇaṇi copeti na dante copeti na naṇḍuṭṭhaṇi copeti na
 soṇḍaṇi copeti. So hoti rañño nāgo khaṇo sattippahārāṇaṇi
 asippahārāṇaṇi usuppahārāṇaṇi parasattuppahārāṇaṇi ¹¹
 bheripaṇava ¹²—saṇkhatinava ¹³—ninnādasaddāṇaṇi sabba-
 vaṇkadosanihitaniṇṇitakasāvo ¹⁴ rājāraṇo rājabhoggo rañño
 aṇḅaṇa t' eva saṇkhaṇi gacchati.

¹ Si āraññaṇo here, but not infra.

² Si kāreti.

³ So Si ; S^{ky} abhikkama bho paṭikkama bho ti.

⁴ So Si ;

⁵ adāṇanikkhepe.

⁶ Si nīpajja.

⁷ Si u—nīpajjāya.

⁸ So S^{ky} ; Si āṇejjaṇaṇi. Cf. supra p. 112.

⁹ S^{ky} omit ca.

¹⁰ So Si ; S^{ky} dhopeṇi usually.

¹¹ S^{ky} omit these four words.

¹² So Si ; S^{ky} omit this word.

¹³ Si bheripaṇava ; S^{ky} Bu —

paṇava—.

¹⁴ So S^{ky} ; Si saṇkhaṇiṇṇima—.

¹⁵ Si —ninnita—.

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammasambuddho . . . (&c., as Vol. I. p. 179, lines 2-20) . . . agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Ettāvata kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako abbhokā-sagato hoti. Etagedhā hi, Aggivessana, devamanussā yadidam pañca kāmaganā Tam enam Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasampanno, apumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhāhi¹ sikkhāpadesūti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃva-rasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, apumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enam Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhik-khu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ dis-vāna mā nimittaggāhi² mā 'nubyañjanaggāhi, yadvādhikarāṇaṃ enam cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja rakkha cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajja.³ Sotena saddam sutvā ghāuena gandham ghāyitvā pihāya rasaṃ sāyitvā kāyena phoṭṭhabbāṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhi mā 'nubyañjanaggāhi yadvādhikarāṇaṃ enam manndriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja rakkha manndriyam manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjā-ti.⁴ Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako indriyesu guttad-vāro hoti, tam enam Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññu hohi paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na-v-uppādessāmi, yatrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato

¹ Si sikkhassu.² Si here inserts pe and omits to So

ime pañca nīvaraṇe on page 136.

³ S^{ks} add ti.⁴ S^{ks} āpajja.

kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako bhōjane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgarīyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ paṭhamāṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ majjhimāṃ yāmaṃ dakkhinena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādāṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uttāhāsaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimāṃ yāmaṃ paccuttāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako jāgarīyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajāññaṃ sammānāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokithe vilokite sampajānakārī sammāññite pasārite sampajānakārī saṅghāṭipattacivaradhārane sampajānakārī asite pīte khāyite sampajānakārī uccārapassāvakanime sampajānakārī gate tthe nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuḥhibhāve sampajānakārī hohi.¹ Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako satisampajāññaṃ sammānāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanāṃ bhaja araṇṇāṃ rukkhamaṇāṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanāṃ bhajati araṇṇāṃ rukkhamaṇāṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ: so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṇikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujjuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satīṃ upatthapetvā; so abhiññaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasaṃ viharati abhiññhāya cittaṃ parisodheti byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati āloka-saññi sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vici-

¹ S^k hoti; S^o hohi.

kiecham pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathānikathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassāni: vedanāsu—pe—: citte dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassāni.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, hatthidamako mahantaṃ thambhāṃ paṭhavīyaṃ nikhaṇṭitvā āraññakassa nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati āraññakānaṃ c' eva sīlānaṃ abhinimmanadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva saṃkappānaṃ abhinimmanadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakīlamathaparilāhānaṃ abhinimmanadanāya gāmanāte abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanaṃ,—evam eva kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvakaṃ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cetaso upanibandhanā honti gehasītānaṃ c' eva sīlānaṃ abhinimmanadanāya gehasītānaṃ c' eva saṃkappānaṃ abhinimmanadanāya gehasītānaṃ c' eva darathakīlamathaparilāhānaṃ abhinimmanadanāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya.

Tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vmeti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi mā ca kāyūpasāhitaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāhi mā ca vedanūpasāhitaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, citte cittānupassī viharāhi mā ca cittūpasāhitaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi mā ca dhammūpasāhitaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi. So vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanā cetaso ekodibhāvāni avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāni pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . (&c. as Vol. I. p. 347, l. 24 to p. 348, l. 34.) . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

So¹ bhikkhu khamo sītassa uphassa jighacchāya pipāsāya daṇṭsamakasavātātapasirīṃsapaṇaphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ upapannānaṃ sārīrikā-

¹ Sk^s omit.

nañ vedanānañ dukkhānañ tippānañ kharānañ ¹ kaṭukā-
nañ asātānañ amanāpānañ pāṇaharānañ adhiyāsakajātiko ²
hoti sabbarāgadosamohaṇihitaṇṇitakasāvo ³ āhuneyyo pā-
huneyyo + dakkhūneyyo aññahkaraṇīyo anuttarañ puññak-
khettarā lokassāti.

Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo adanto avinīto
kālañ karoti, Adantamarapañ mahallako rañño nāgo ⁴
kālakato tveva saṅkhañ gacchati: majjhimo ce pi, Aggi-
vessana, rañño nāgo: daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo
adanto avinīto kālañ karoti, Adantamarapañ daharo rañño
nāgo kālakato tveva saṅkhañ gacchati.—Evaṃ eva kho,
Aggivessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālañ karoti,
Adantamarapañ therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhañ
gacchati: majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu: navo ce
pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālañ karoti, Adanta-
marapañ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhañ gacchati.
Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto suvinīto
kālañ karoti, Dantamarapañ mahallako rañño nāgo kālakato
tveva saṅkhañ gacchati: majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana,
rañño nāgo: daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto
suvinīto kālañ karoti, Dantamarapañ daharo rañño nāgo
kālakato tveva saṅkhañ gacchati.—Evaṃ eva kho, Aggi-
vessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālañ karoti,
Dantamarapañ therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhañ
gacchati: majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu: navo ce
pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālañ karoti, Danta-
marapañ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhañ gacchatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Aciravato sama-
puddeso Bhagavato bhāsitarā abhinandīti.

DANTABHŪMISUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

¹ Si omits. ² So S^{ks}; Si adhiyāsikaj. ³ S^{ky} Sabba-
rāgadosamohaṇi. ⁴ Si āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo. ⁵ Si, unlike
S^{ks} and Bu, adds mato. " Si and (infra) S^{ky} t' eva.

126.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samavañ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pubbap̐hasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamam, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro yen' āyasmā Bhūmijo ten' upasamkamam, upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddham sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisimmo kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantam Bhūmijam etad avoca :—Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke samapabrāhmaṇā evamvādino evamdiṭṭhino : Āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam carati,¹ abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya : anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya : āsañ ca² anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya : n' ev' āsam nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Idha bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā kiñvādī³ kunnakkhāyī ti⁴

Na kho me tam, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam. Thāmañ ca kho etam vijjati yam Bhagavā evam vyākareyya :—Āsañ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya : anasañ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya : āsañ ca⁴ anāsañ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya : n' ev' āsam nānāsañ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya. Āsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa

¹ So S^{ks} ; Si caranti abhabbā throughout. ² So Si throughout, and S^{ks} sts ; S^{ks} generally āsañ ce pi anāsañ ce pi. Bu āsañ ca anāsañ cāti kīlena āsam kīlena anāsam. ³ Si adds Kiñditthi here and evamdiṭṭhi infra. ⁴ S^{ks} Si add pi here and infra.

adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyañ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ¹ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyañ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Na kho me tañ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā suttañ sammukhā paṭiggahītañ, tñānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ Bhagavā evañ vyākareyyāti.

Sace kho bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā evainvādī evamak-khāyī, addhā bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā sabbesañ yeva puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānañ muddhānañ ² maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantañ Bhūmijañ saken' eva thālīpākena parivisi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pacchābhattañ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavantañ etad avoca:— Idhāhañ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayāñ nivāsetvā pattaci-varañ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanañ ten' upasaṅkaminā upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdhi. Atha kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro yenāhañ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā mama ³ saddhiñ sammodi sammodanīyañ kathañ sārāṇīyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro mañ etad avoca: Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke . . . satthā kinvādī kimakkhāyī ti? Evañ vutte ahañ, bhante, Jayasenañ rājakumārañ etad avoca. Na kho me tañ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā . . . maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Kacci, ⁴ bhante, evañ puṭṭho evañ vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammassa cānudhammañ vyākaroni na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo ⁵ gārayhañ tñānañ āgacchatīti?

¹ Si so āsañ. ² So Si; S^{ky} buddhānañ. ³ So S^{ky}; Si mayā. ⁴ Si kaccāhañ. ⁵ S^{ky} vādānuvāto. Cf. vol. ii, p. 127.

Taggha tvaṃ, Bhūmija, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākara-
māno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato ¹ hosi na ca maiṃ abhūtena
abblācikkhasi dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaro-si na ca
koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āga-
chati.

Ye hi keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā
micchādittthino micchāsāṃkappā micchāvācā micchākam-
mantā micchā-ājīvā micchāvāyāmā micchāsatī ² micchā-
samādhino,³ te + āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti,
abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya : anāsavaṃ ce pi karitvā
brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya :
āsaṃ ca anāsavaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya : n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ
ce pi . . . adhigamāya. Tvaṃ kassa hetu? Ayoni h' esā,⁵
Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesī tela-
pariyesanaṃ caramāno vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena
paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya : āsaṃ ce pi karitvā
vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ parippho-
sakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya : anāsavaṃ ce
karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ
paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya : āsaṃ
ca anāsavaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā udakena parippho-
sakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya :
n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā
udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo
telassa adhigamāya. Tvaṃ kassa hetu? Ayoni h' esā,⁶
Bhūmija, telassa, adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija,
ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va micchādittthi micchā-
saṃkappā . . . micchāsāṃkappā, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā
brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya :
anāsavaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya : āsaṃ ca anāsavaṃ ce pi . . .
adhigamāya : n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya.

¹ Si me.² So Si ; S^{ks} m—i, and supra micchādittthi.³ So Si ; S^{ks} m—dhi.⁴ S^{ks} add ce.⁵ Si throughout and S^{ky} sts. ayoniso : Si omits hesā. Cf. Childers sub voce yoniso.⁶ Si omits.

Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāvinī taruṇavacchañ visāṇato āviñjeyya : āsañ ce pi karitvā gāvinī taruṇavacchañ visāṇato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya ; anāsañ ce pi karitvā—pe—n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā gāvinī taruṇavacchañ visāṇato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādittihī—pe—micchāsamādhīno, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya : anāsañ ce pi karitvā : āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā : n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattthiko¹ nonīttagavesī nonītapariyesanañ caramāno udakañ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā udakañ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya ; anāsañ ce pi karitvā : āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā : n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā udakañ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija,² nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādittihī—pe—micchāsamādhīno, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya : anāsañ ce pi karitvā : āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā : n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggittthiko aggigavesī aggipariyesanañ caramāno allañ kaṭṭhañ sasnehañ uttarā-

¹ Si navañītattthiko, &c. - Si here, and in next passage, bho Bhūmija.

raṇiṇi ālāya abhinmattheyya, āsaṇ ce pi karitvā allaiṇ kaṭṭhaiṇ
sasnehaiṇ uttarāraṇiṇi ālāya abhinmattheyya, abhabbo aggissa
adhigamāya : anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā : āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi
karitvā : n' ev' āsaṇi nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā allaiṇ kaṭṭhaiṇ
sasnehaiṇ uttarāraṇiṇi ālāya abhinmattheyya, abhabbo
aggissa adhigamāya. Taiṇ kissa hetu ? Ayom h' esā,
Bhūmija, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evaṇ eva kho, Bhūmija,
ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādittḥi—pe—
micchāsammādlmo, te āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi
caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya : anāsaṇ ce pi
karitvā : āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā, n' ev' āsaṇ ca
nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, abhabbā
phalassa adhigamāya. Taiṇ kissa hetu ? Yoni h' esā,
Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Ye hi¹ keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammā-
dittḥi sammāsaṇṅkappā sammāvācā sammākaṇṭhantā sam-
mā-āṇivā sammāvāyāmaṇā sammāsati sammāsammādlmo, te
āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā phalassa
adhigamāya : anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti,
bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya : āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā
brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya : n' ev'
āsaṇi nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā
phalassa adhigamāya. Taiṇ kissa hetu ? Yoni h' esā,
Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthuko telagavesi tela-
paryesanaṇ caramāno tilapiṭṭhiṇi doniyā ākiritvā udakena
paripphosakaṇi paripphosakaṇi piḷeyya, āsaṇ ce pi karitvā
tilapiṭṭhiṇi ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṇi paripphosakaṇi
piḷeyya, bhabbo telassa adhigamāya : anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā :
āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā : n' ev' āsaṇi nānāsaṇ ce pi . . .
telassa adhigamāya. Taiṇ kissa hetu ? Yoni h' esā,
Bhūmija, telassa adhigamāya.—Evaṇ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye
hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādittḥi—pe—sammā-
sammādlmo, te āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti,

¹ Si Ye ca kho.

bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu' ? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanaṃ caramāno gāviṃ taruṇavacehaṃ thanato āviñjeyya, āsaṃ ce karitvā gāviṃ taruṇavacehaṃ thanato āviñjeyya, bhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā . . . khīrassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu' ? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī—pe—sammāsammādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu' ? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattthiko nonītagavesī nonītapariyesanaṃ caramāno dadhiṃ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, āsaṃ ce pi karitvā dadhiṃ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā dadhiṃ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu' ? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī—pe—sammāsammādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu' ? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggittthiko aggigavesī aggipariyesanaṃ caramāno sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhīmattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ

uttarāraṇṇi ādāya abhīmattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya : āsāṇ ca anāsāṇ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi koḷāpaṇi uttarāraṇṇi ādāya abhīmattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya : n' ev' āsaṇi nānāsāṇ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi koḷāpaṇi uttarāraṇṇi ādāya abhīmatthāyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Taṇi kissa hetu ? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī . . . sammāsamaṇhino, te āsāṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya : anāsāṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya : āsāṇ ca anāsāṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya, n' ev' āsaṇi nānāsāṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṇi kissa hetu ? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Sace kho,¹ Bhūmija, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa mā catasso upamā paṭibhāseyyuṇi, anacchariyaṇi te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasādeyya, pasanno ca te pasannākāraṇi kareyyātu. Kuto pana maṇi, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā catasso upamā paṭibhāsissanti anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā, seyyathāpi Bhagavantā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Bhūmjo Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinandīti.

BHŪMIJASUTTAṀ CHATṬHAṀ.

127.

Evam me sutaṇi. Ekaṇi samayaṇi Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṇi viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Pañcakaṇḍo thapati aññatarāṇi purisaṇi āmantesi : Ehi tvāṇi, ambho purisa, yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasaṇṅkama,² upasaṇṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Anu-

¹ S^k adds taṇi.

² S^{ky} upasaṇṅkami.

ruddhassa pāde sīrasā vandāhi evañ ca vadethi¹:—Pañcakaṅgo, bhante, thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sīrasā vandati evañ ca vadeti : Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattāhi : yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevatarāhi² āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇiyo rājakaraṇiyeṇāti. Evañ bhante ti kho so puriso Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Anuruddhaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisīno kho so puriso āyasmantaṁ Anuruddhaṁ etad avoca : Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sīrasā vandati evañ ca vadeti : Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattāhi : yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevatarāhi āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇiyo rājakaraṇiyeṇāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Anuruddho tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacivarāhi ādāya yena Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa nivesanaṁ ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṁ Anuruddhaṁ paṇiṭṭena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.³ Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṁ Anuruddhaṁ bhuttāvaṁ onītapattapāṇiṁ aṇṇataraṁ nīcaṁ āsanaṁ gahetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisīno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṁ Anuruddhaṁ etad avoca :—Idha,⁴ bhante, therā bhikkhū upasāṅkamitvā evaṁ āhāsiṁsu. Appamāṇaṁ, gaḥapati, cetovimuttiṁ bhāvehīti : ekacce therā evaṁ āhāsiṁsu : Mahaggataṁ, gaḥapati, cetovimuttiṁ bhāvehīti. Yā cāyam, bhante, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti,—ime dhammā nānatthā⁵ c' eva

¹ Si S^{ky} omit these three words here but not infra.

² So

Si (bis) and S^h infra : S^h (bis) and S^h here pagetaram.

³ S^{ky} repeat this sentence.

⁴ Si inserts mahi.

⁵ So Bu

S^{ky} : Si nānatthā, &c.

nānābyañjanā ca² udāhu ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam eva nānan ti³

Tena hi, gahapati,⁴ tuih yev' ettha paṭibhātu, appannakan⁵ te ito bhavissatīti.

Mayham kho, bhante, evaṃ hoti : Yā cāyaṃ⁶ appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā byañjanam eva nānan ti.

Yā cāyaṃ, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā e' eva nānābyañjanā ca. Tad aminā p' etuih,⁷ gahapati, pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā⁸ ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā e' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Katamā ca, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ iti uddhamadhotiyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajhena pharitvā viharati ; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ; muditāsahagatena cetasā ; upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti.

Katamā, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ rukkhamaṇḍalaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,⁹ gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamaṇḍalāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi⁷ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, yāvatā ekaṃ gāmak-khettaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,

¹ S^k repeat : appamāṇam . . . mahaggatam . . . bhāve-hīti, as above. So Si Bu, S^k appannakan. ² Both S^k and S^l cāyaṃ, omitting following ca. ³ S^k tad aminā ca tad aminā pe gahapati.

⁴ Si yathā pan' ; S^k yatha v'. ⁵ Si adds pana here and in following sentences. ⁶ Si omits pi here and in the following sentences.

gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.

Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhavīni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Iminā kho etaṃ, gahapati, pariāyena veditabbhaṃ yathā ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Catasso kho imā, gahapati, bhavūppattiyo. Katamā catasso? Idha,¹ gahapati, ekacco parittābhā ti² pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati : so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Idha,³ gahapati, ekacco appamāṇa ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati : so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco saṅkiliṭṭhābhā ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati : so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saṅkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco parisuddhābhā ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati : so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Inā kho, gahapati, catasso bhavūppattiyo.

Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni sammipatanti, tesaṃ ekajjhāni sammipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ hi kho paññāyati no ca ābhānānattaṃ. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso sambahulāni telappadīpāni⁴ ekaṃ gharāni paveseyya, tesaṃ⁵ gharāni pavasesitānaṃ accinānattaṃ hi kho paññāyetha, no ca ābhānānattaṃ :—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti⁶ so samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni sanni-

¹ S^{ky} add pana. ² So S^{ky} Bu : Si parittābhāni, &c. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Si telapadīpāni. ⁵ Si adds ekaṃ. ⁶ Si adds kho.

patanti, tāsani ekajjhāni sannipatitānāni vaṇṇanānattaṇi hi kho paññāyati, no ca ābhānānattaṇi. Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti, tāsani tato vipakkamantīnāni¹ vaṇṇanānattaṇi e' eva paññāyati ābhānānattaṇi ca. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso tāni sambhalāni telappadīpāni tamhā gharā nīhareyya, tesani tato nīharantānāni accinānattaṇi e' eva paññāyetha ābhānānattaṇi ca;—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti so samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti tāsani tato vipakkamantīnāni vaṇṇanānattaṇi e' eva paññāyati ābhānānattaṇi ca. Na kho, gahapati, tāsani devatānāni evani hoti: Idani amhākaṇi nīcean ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā² devatā abhinivisanti,³ tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhīramanti. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, makkhikānāni kājena⁴ vā piṭakena vā harīyamānānāni na evani hoti: Idani amhākaṇi⁵ nīcean ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā makkhikā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā makkhikā abhīramanti.—evam eva kho, gahapati, tāsani devatānāni na evani hoti: Idani amhākaṇi nīcean ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā devatā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhīramanti.

Evani vutte āyasmā Abhiyo⁶ Kaccāno āyasmantānāni Anuruddhāni etad avoca: Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha; atthi ca me ettha uttariṇi paṭipucchitabbāni⁷. Yā tā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā parittābhā⁸ udāhu santi ettha ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti?

Tadaṅgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, santi⁹ ettha ekaccā devatā parittābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsani devatānāni ekani devanikāyāni upapannānāni santi

¹ S^{ky} v —ānāni. ² Si yā; S^{ky} omit (S³ omits also the following tā). ³ So S^{ky} Si; Bu (?) adhiyasanti. ⁴ So Si Bu (kaccenāti pi pāṭho); S^{ky} kācena. ⁵ Si here as elsewhere read idamhākaṇi. ⁶ So Si; S^{ky} Sabhiyo. ⁷ So Si and S³ infra, S^{ky} here paṭip. ⁸ S^{ky} santi pan'.

etth' ekaccā devata parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti?'

Tena,¹ āvuso Kaccāna, taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?'

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?'

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekam gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?'

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā

¹ Si tena h'.

adhimuccetvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharatī, — imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti¹ ?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasī, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharatī, imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti² ?

Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu, bhante, yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasī, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā sammuddapariyantaṃ paṭhavīni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharatī, — imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti³ ?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā sammuddapariyantaṃ paṭhavīni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Ayaṃ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tāsāni devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi paṇ' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha : atthi ca me ettha uttariṃ paṭipucchitabbhaṃ.¹ Yāvatā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā saṃkiliṭṭhābhā ?² udāhu sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti³ ?

¹ S^{ks} Si here paṭip. ² So Si ; S¹³ saṃkiliṭṭhā here, but not iṃra.

Tadañgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsāṃ devatānaṃ ekāṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

Tena, āvuso Kaccāna, upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacco¹ viññū puriso bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ajānāti. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aparisuddham² vaṭṭi³ pi aparisuddhā : so telassa pi aparisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi aparisuddhattā andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati. —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu saṅkiliṭṭhābham⁴ pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi na suppaṭippasaddhaṃ hoti, thīnamiddham pi na susamūhataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi na suppaṭivimūtaṃ hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi na suppaṭippassaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi na susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi na suppaṭivinitattā andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saṅkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ sahaṃvataṃ uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi parisuddhaṃ vaṭṭi pi parisuddhā, so telassa pi parisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi parisuddhattā na andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati. —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu parisuddhābhāni⁵ pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi suppaṭippassaddhaṃ hoti, thīnamiddham pi susamūhataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi suppaṭivimūtaṃ hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi suppaṭippassaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi suppaṭivinitattā na andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ sahaṃvataṃ uppajjati.

¹ Si puts the following in the plural. ² S^{ky} omit this word. ³ S^k vaddhi; S³ vaddha. ⁴ So Si. S^{ky} s - bhā.

⁵ So Si; S^{ky} parisuddhā bhikkhu parisuddhābhā ti.

Ayañ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayañ paccayo yena tāsuañ devatānañ ekañ devanikāyañ upapannānañ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pañ' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno āyasmantañ Anuruddhañ etad avoca :—Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha : na, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho evam āha : Evam me sutvañ ti vā, evaṃ arahaṇi bhavitum ti vā : atha ca pana, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Evam pi tā devatā itī pi¹ devatā tveva² bhāsati. Tassa mayhañ, bhante, evaṃ hoti : Addhā āyasmatā Anuruddhena tāhi devatāhi saddhūñ sammvutthapubbañ c' eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākaccā ca samāpajjita-pubbā ti.

Addhā kho te³ ayañ, āvuso Kaccāna, āsajja upanīya-vācā bhāsita : api ca te ahañ vyākarissāmi. Dīgharattañ vo me, āvuso Kaccāna, tāhi devatāhi saddhūñ sammvutthapubbañ c' eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākaccā ca samāpaj-jitapubbā ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno Pañcakaṇḍaṃ thapatin etad avoca : Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdhañ te, gahapati, yañ tvañ c' eva tañ kaṅkhādhammañ pahāsi yañ p' imañ dhammapariyāyañ alattthamhā savanāyāti.

ANURUDDHASUTTAMĪ SATTAMAṀ

128.

+Evam me sutvañ. Ekañ samavañ Bhagavā Kosambiyañ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kosambiyañ bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññamaññañ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasañ-

¹ Si adds tā.

² Si tve.

³ Si omits te.

+ Cf. I Vin. p. 341

kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Idha, bhante, Kosambiyāṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpāṇā aññamaññāṃ mukhasatt̥hi vitu-dantā viharanti. Sādhu, bhante, Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampāṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuḥhibhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkamā upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alaṃ, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanaṃ mā kala-haṃ mā viggahaṃ mā vivādan t'.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anu-yutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Dutiyaṃ pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alaṃ, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanaṃ mā kalahāṃ mā viggahaṃ mā vivādan ti. Dutiyaṃ pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Tatiyaṃ pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alaṃ, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanaṃ mā kalahāṃ mā viggahaṃ mā vivādan ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anu-yutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya Kosambin¹ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Kosambiyāṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṭikānto senā-sanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya t̥hitako va imā gāthā² abhāsi :—

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} Kosambiyāṃ, as usual. ² Cf. I. Vin. 349 ; Udāna p. 61 ; Dh. vv. 3-6, 328-330 ; III. Jātaka 488 ; S.N. 7.

Puthusaddo samajano ¹	na bālo koci maññatha. ²
Saṅghasamīhi bhijjamānas- mīhi	nāññaṃ bhuyyo amaññaruhi ³
Parimuṭṭhā paṇḍitā bhāsā	vācā gocarabhāṇiṇo
Yāv' icchanti mukhāyāmaṃ	yena nītā na taṃ vidū.
Akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ	ajini maṃ ahāsi me.—
Ye ⁴ taṃ upanayhanti	veraṃ tesāṃ na sammati.
Akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ	ajini maṃ ahāsi me.—
Ye taṃ na upanayhanti ⁵	veraṃ tesūpasammati.
Na hi verena verāni	sammantidha ⁶ kudācenaṃ,
Averena ca sammanti :	—esa dhammo sanantano.
Pare ca na vijānanti	Mayam ettha yamāmhase ; ⁷
Ye ca tatttha vijānanti	tato sammanti medhagā.
Aṭṭhicchidā pāṇaharā ⁸	gavāssadhamahārino
Ratthaṃ vilumpamānānaṃ	tesaṃ pi hoti saṅgati :
Kasimā tumhāka ⁹ no siyā ¹⁰	
Sace labbetha nipakaṃ sahā- yaṃ	saddhuñcaraṃ sādhuvihāri- dhīraṃ.
Abhibhuyya sabbāni pari-sa- yāmi	careyya ten' attamano satī- mā. ¹¹
No ce labbetha nipakaṃ sa- hāyaṃ	saddhuñcaraṃ sādhuvihāri- dhīraṃ.
Rājā va raṭṭhaṃ vijitam pa- hāya	eko care mātāṅg' araṇṇe va nāgo.
Ekassa caritaṃ seyyo,	na 'tthi bāle sahāyatā ;
Eko care na ca pāpāni kayirā	appossukko mātāṅg' araṇṇe va nāgo ti.

¹¹ Atha kho Bhagavā ṭhītako va imā gāthā bhāsītvā yena Bālakaloṇakāragāmo ten' upasaṃkhami. Tena kho pana

¹ Bu : sampajāno ti samāno. Si S^{ky} samajano. ² Bu maññetha. ³ So Bu ; Si S^{ky} amaññatha ⁴ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si adds ca. ⁵ So S^{ky} : Si ye ca taṃ na up ⁶ Si sammant' idha. ⁷ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si yamāmhase. ⁸ So S^{ky} ; Si pāṇā harā (as S^k before correction). ⁹ Si tumhākaṃ. ¹⁰ So S^{ky} ; Si satimā.

¹¹ Cf. I. Vm. 350.

samayena āyasmā Bhagu Bālakalopakāragāne viharati. Addasā kho āyasmā Bhagu Bhagavantān dūrato va āgacchantañ, disvāna āsanān paññāpesi udakañ ca pādānañ. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Āyasmā pi kho Bhagu Bhagavantān abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinnañ kho āyasmantañ Bhaguñ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci, bhikkhu, khamanīyañ, kacci yāpanīyañ, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamasīti?—Khamanīyañ Bhagavā, yāpanīyañ Bhagavā, na cāhañ bhaute, piṇḍakena kilamāmīti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Bhaguñ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahāsetvā utthāy' āsanā yena Pācīnavānīsadāyo ten' upasañkamī. ¹ Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo,² Pācīnavānīsadāye viharanti. Addasā kho dāyapālo Bhagavantān dūrato va āgacchantañ, disvāna Bhagavantān etad avoca: Mā, samaṇa, etañ dāyañ pāvisi; sant' ettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti: mā tesuñ aphāsuñ akāsīti. Assosi kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāyapālassa Bhagavatā saddhūñ mantayamānassa, sutvāna dāyapālān etad avoca. Mā, āvuso dāyapala, Bhagavantān vāresi; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ten' upasañkamī, upasañkamitvā āyasmantañ ca Nandiyañ āyasmantañ ca Kimbilañ etad avoca: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto: satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantān paccuggantvā eko Bhagavato pattacīvarañ paṭiggahesi, eko āsanān paññāpesi, eko pādodakañ upaṭṭhapesi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane: nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Te pi kho āyasmanto Bhagavantān abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdiñsu. Ekamantañ nisinnañ kho āyasmantañ Anuruddhañ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci vo, Anuruddhā, khamanīyañ, kacci yāpanīyañ, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathāti?

¹ Cf. Vol. I. p. 205 for follg.

- Si Kimmilo.

Khamanīvañ Bhagavā, yāpanīyañ Bhagavā, na ca mayañ, bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmāti.

Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammadamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññañ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Taggha mayañ, bhante, samaggā sammadamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññañ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti.

Yathākathañ pana tunhe, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammadamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññañ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Idha mayhañ, bhante, evañ hoti Lābhā vata me suladdhañ vata me yo 'hañ evarūpehi sabrahmacārihi saddhūhi viharāmāti. Tassa mayhañ, bhante, imesu āyasmantesu mettāñ kāyakammañ paccupaṭṭhitāñ āvī c' eva raho ca, mettāñ vacīkammañ,¹ mettāñ manokammañ paccupaṭṭhitāñ āvī c' eva raho ca. Tassa mayhañ, bhante, evañ hoti: Yammūnāhañ sakañ cittañ nikklupitvā imesañ yeva āyasmantānañ cittassa vasena vatteyyan ti. So kho ahañ, bhante, sakañ cittañ nikklupitvā imesañ yeva āyasmantānañ cittassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no, bhante, kāyā, ekañ ca pana mañhe cittañ ti.

Āyasmā pi kho Sandiyo, āyasmā pi Kumbilo Bhagavan-tañ etad avocum. Mayham pi kho, bhante, evañ hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdhañ vata me yo 'hañ . . . *ac. as aboce* . . . ekañ ca pana mañhe cittañ ti.

Evañ kho mayhañ, bhante, samaggā sammadamānā avivadamānā² khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññañ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā³ viharāmāti.

Sādhū sādhū, Anuruddhā. Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

¹ Si adds : paccupaṭṭhitāñ āvī c' eva raho ca.
omits.

² Si¹ here sampassamānā.

³ Si

Taggha mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Yathākatham pana tunhe, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

Idha, bhante, aṇhakaṃ yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanam paññāpeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhapeti, avakkārapātiniṃ [upaṭṭhapeti]. Yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṅkhati, bhuñjati: no ce ākaṅkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti, appānake vā ulake opilāpeti: so āsanam paṭisāmeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātiniṃ ¹ dhovivā ² paṭisāmeti bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. Yo passati pāṇiyaghataṃ vā paribhojanīyaghataṃ vā ³ rittam tuccham, so upaṭṭhapeti: sac' assa hoti avisayham hatthavikārena dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena ⁴ upaṭṭhapema. Na tveva mayam, bhante, tappaccayā vācam bhindāma. Pañcālukaṃ kho pana mayam, bhante, sabbarattiyam ⁵ dhammyā kathāya sammisidāma.—Evaṃ kho mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Sādhū sādhū, Anuruddhā. Atthi pana vo, Anuruddhā, evam appamattānam ātāpīnam pahitattānam viharantānam uttarimanussadhammā alambiyāñāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti?

Idha mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāma dassanaṃ ca rūpānam. So kho pana no obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānam: taṃ ca nimittam na paṭivijjhāmāti.

Tam kho pana vo, Anuruddhā, nimittam paṭivijjhitabbaṃ. Aham pi sudam, Anuruddhā, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddho Bodhisatto va samāno obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānam. So kho pana me obhāso

¹ S^{ky} omit passage in brackets. ² Si omits. ³ Si substitutes vaccaḡhaṭṭam vā, which perhaps should be added to text as at I. Vin. 352. ⁴ Cf. supra p. 130; Si adds: pāṇiyaghataṃ vā paribhojanīyaghataṃ vā.

⁵ S^{ky} s—iyā.
VOL. III. 11

na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Vicikicchā kho me udapādi, vicikicchādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ : so 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissatīti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi. Amanasikāro kho me udapādi, amanasikārādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana¹ me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Thīnamiddham kho me udapādi, thīnamiddhādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Chambhitattañ kho me udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa ubhatopasse vadbakā uppateyyuṃ,² tassa ubhatomiddhānañ³ chambhitattañ uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, chambhitattañ udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ.) So 'ham tathā karis-

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} omit pana here and generally.
jjeyyum.

² Si uppa-
³ Si tato midānañ ; S^{ky} ubhato tā midānañ.

sāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Ubbillam¹ kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikarapaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi eute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānam. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ekam nidhimukham gavesanto sakideva pañca nidhimukhāni adhigaccheyya, tassa tattonidānam ubbillam uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, ubbillam kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikarapaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi eute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānam.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattan na ubbillan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Duṭṭhullam kho me udapādi, duṭṭhullādhikarapaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi eute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānam. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattan na ubbillam na duṭṭhullan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Accāraddhaviṛiyam kho me udapādi, accāraddhaviṛiyādhikarapaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi eute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānam. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ubbohi hatthehi vaṭṭakam gāḷham gaṇheyya,² so tath' eva matameyya,³—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, accāraddhaviṛiyam udapādi accāraddhaviṛiyādhikarapaṇ ca . . . dassanaṇ ca rūpānam.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattan na ubbillam na duṭṭhullam na accāraddhaviṛiyan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Atilānaviṛiyam kho me

¹ So S^{ky} Bu, Si ubbillam throughout.

tath' eva pana mayham evam eva kho.

² S^{ky} continue :

³ So Si (corr.) : Bu patameyyāti mareyya (Morris MS. of R.A.S. pameyyāti mareyya).

udapādi atilīnaviriyāṁdhikarapaṇaṁ ca . . . dassanaṁ ca rūpānaṁ. Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso vaṭṭakaraṁ sithilaṁ gaṇheyya, so tassa ¹ hatthato uppateyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, atilīnaviriyāṁ udapādi . . . dassanaṁ ca rūpānaṁ.) So 'haṁ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro . . . na accāraddhaviriyāṁ na atilīnaviriyāṁ ti. So kho ahaṁ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhaṁ, Anuruddhā, etad aho si: Abhiṇappā kho me udapādi abhiṇappāḍdhikarapaṇaṁ ca pana . . . dassanaṁ ca rūpānaṁ. So 'haṁ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na atilīnaviriyāṁ na abhiṇappā ti. So kho ahaṁ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhaṁ, Anuruddhā, etad aho si: Nānattasaṇṇā kho me udapādi . . . dassanaṁ ca rūpānaṁ. So 'haṁ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na abhiṇappā na nānattasaṇṇā ti.

So kho ahaṁ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṁ e' eva sañjānāmi dassanaṁ ca rūpānaṁ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṁ ca rūpānaṁ. Tassa mayhaṁ, Anuruddhā, etad aho si: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṁ ca rūpānaṁ ti? Tassa mayhaṁ, Anuruddhā, etad aho si: Atinijjhāyitattaṁ kho me rūpānaṁ udapādi . . . dassanaṁ ca rūpānaṁ. So 'haṁ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na nānattasaṇṇā na atinijjhāyitattaṁ rūpānaṁ ti. So kho ahaṁ, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittaṣa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vicikicchaṁ cittaṣa upakkilesaṁ pajahiṁ; Amanasikāro cittaṣa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā amanasikāraṁ cittaṣa upakkilesaṁ pajahiṁ; Thīnamiddhaṁ cittaṣa upakkilesa ti . . . pajahiṁ; Chamblhitattaṁ . . . pajahiṁ; Ubbillaṁ . . . pajahiṁ; Duṭṭhullaṁ . . . pajahiṁ; Accāraddhaviriyāṁ . . . pajahiṁ; Atilīnaviriyāṁ . . . pajahiṁ; Abhiṇappā . . . pajahiṁ; Nānattasaṇṇā . . . pajahiṁ; Atinijjhāyitattaṁ rūpānaṁ

¹ Sko omit.

cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atimijhāyitattañ rūpānañ
cittassa upakkilesañ pajahitū.

So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto
viharanto obhāsañ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi :
rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsañ sañjānāmi kevalam pi
rattin kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ. Tassa
mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad aho si : Ko nu kho hetu ko
paccayo yo 'hañ obhāsañ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni
passāmi, rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsañ sañjānāmi
kevalam pi rattin kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattin-
diva ti ? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad aho si : Yasmiñ
kho ahañ samaye rūpanimittāñ amanasikaritvā obhāsani-
mittāñ manasikaromi, obhāsañ hi kho tamhi samaye
sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasmiñ pañāhañ samaye
obhāsanumittāñ amanasikaritvā rūpanumittāñ manasikaromi,
rūpāni hi kho tamhi samaye passāmi na ca obhāsañ sañ-
jānāmi kevalam pi rattin kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi
rattindiva ti.

So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto
viharanto parittañ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi parittāni ca
rūpāni passāmi, appamāṇañ ca obhāsañ sañjānāmi appa-
māṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattin kevalam pi
divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anu-
ruddhā, etad aho si : Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'hañ
parittañ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni
passāmi appamāṇañ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni
ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattin kevalam pi divasañ
kevalam pi rattindiva ti ? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā,
etad aho si : Yasmiñ kho samaye paritto samādhi hoti,
parittam me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti : so 'hañ parittena
cakkhunā parittañ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi parittāni ca
rūpāni passāmi. Yasmiñ pana samaye apparitto me
samādhi hoti, appamāṇañ me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti :
so 'ham appamāṇena cakkhunā appamāṇañ c' eva obhāsañ
sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattin
kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindiva ti. Yato kho

me, Anuruddhā, Vicīkicchā cīttassa upakkīleso ti itī viditvā vicīkicchā cīttassa upakkīleso pahīno ahoṣi; Aṃanasikāro cīttassa upakkīleso ti itī viditvā aṃanasikāro cīttassa upakkīleso pahīno ahoṣi; Thīnamiddhañ . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Chāmbhītattāñ . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Ubbillañ . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Duṭṭhullañ . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Accāradḍhaviṛiyāñ . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Atīlīnaviṛiyāñ . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Abbhjappā . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Nānattasaññā . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Atinijjhāyitattāñ rūpānañ cīttassa upakkīleso ti itī viditvā atinijjhāyitattāñ rūpānañ cīttassa upakkīleso pahīno ahoṣi. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ye kho me cīttassa upakkīlesā,¹ te me pahīnā. Handa dānāhañ tividhena samādhīñ bhāveṃmīti.² So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, savitakkam pi savicārañ samādhīñ bhāvesiñ, avitakkam pi vicāramattāñ samādhīñ bhāvesiñ, avitakkam pi avicārañ samādhūñ bhāvesiñ, sappītikam pi samādhīñ bhāvesiñ, nippītikam pi samādhīñ bhāvesiñ, sātasahagatam pi samādhīñ bhāvesiñ, upekkhāsahagatam pi samādhīñ bhāvesiñ. Yato kho me, Anuruddhā, savitakko³ savicāro samādhī bhāvito ahoṣi, avitakko vicāramatto samādhī bhāvito ahoṣi, avitakko avicāro samādhī bhāvito ahoṣi, sappītiko pi samādhī bhāvito ahoṣi, nippītiko³ pi samādhī bhāvito ahoṣi, upekkhāsahagato samādhī bhāvito ahoṣi. ñāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanañ udapādi: Akuppā me vimutti, ayaṃ antīmā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

UPAKKILESASUTTĀM̐ + ATTHAMAṀ.

¹ MSS. upakkīleso.
in each clause.

² Si bhāvesiñ ti.

³ Si adds pi

+ So Si Bu; S^b (cf. title of No. 131)
Upakkilesiyasuttāñ.

129.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Tiṇ' imāni, bhikkhave, bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālani-mittāni bālapadānāni.¹ Katamāni tiṇi ? Idha, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsitaabhāsī dukkatakammakārī.² No ce taṇi, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsitaabhāsī dukkatakammakārī, kena nañi³ paṇḍitā jāneyyū : Bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti ? Yasma ca kho, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsitaabhāsī dukkatakammakārī, tasmā nañi paṇḍitā jānanti : Bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo tiyidhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisañvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, bālo sabhāyaṃ vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya⁴ vā nisinno hoti siṅghāṭake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce⁵ jano tajjaṃ tassāruppaṃ kathaṃ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, bālo pāpātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti surāmeraya-majjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti, tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti : Yaṃ kho jano tajjaṃ tassāruppaṃ kathaṃ manteti, sañvijjante te ca dhammā mayi ahaṃ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti.—Idaṃ, bhikkhave, bālo paṭhamam diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisañvedeti.

⁶ Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bālo passati rājāno coraṃ āgucārīṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā⁷ kārente kasāhi pi

¹ So S³ Bu ; Si S^k bālāp. ² Si dukkataṃ as in I. Ang. 102. Si also inserts ca after and before this word both here and infra.

³ So S^{k3} ; Si ke nañi here and infra. ⁴ So S^{k3} ; Si rathiyā. Cf. vol. ii. 108. ⁵ So S^{k3} Bu ; Si omits. ⁶ Cf. for this list I. Aṅguttara 47, Milinda 197.

⁷ So Si : S^{k3} k—karaṇā here, but k—karaṇā sts. infra.

tāḷente, vettehi pi tāḷente, addhadan̄ḍakehi pi tāḷente, hattham pi chindante, pādam pi chindante, hatthapādam pi chindante, kaṇṇam pi chindante, nāsam pi chindante, kaṇṇanāsam pi chindante, bilaṅgathālikam pi karonte, saṅkhamuḍḍikam pi karonte, Rāhumukham pi karonte, jotimālikam pi karonte, hatthapajjotikam pi karonte, erakavattikam pi karonte, cīrīkavāsikam pi karonte, eṇeyyakam pi karonte, baḷisaṇaṇṇisikam pi karonte, kaḷāpapakam pi karonte, khārāpatacchikam pi karonte, paḷighaparivattikam pi karonte, palālapīṭhakam pi karonte, tattenā pi telena osiṇcante, suṇakhehi khādāpente, jīvantam pi sūle uttāseṇte, asinā pi sīsam chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṇṇi hoti. Yathārūpāṇaṇṇi kho pāpakāṇaṇṇi kammāṇaṇṇi hetu rā jāno coraṇṇi āgucārīṇi gahetvā viddhā kammakārāṇā kāreṇti kasāhi pi tāḷenti, vettehi pi tāḷenti, addhadan̄ḍakehi pi tāḷenti,¹ hattham pi chindanti, pādam pi chindanti, hatthapādam pi . . . asinā pi sīsam chindanti. — vijjante te ca dhammā mayi, ahaṇ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. Muṇ ce pi rā jāno jāneyyumi, mam pi rā jāno gahetvā viddhā kammakārāṇā kāreyyumi, kasāhi pi tāḷeyyumi, vettehi pi tāḷeyyumi,² . . . asinā pi chindeyyun ti — Idam pi, bhikkhave, bālo dutiyaṇṇi dīṭṭhi³ eva dhamme dukkhaṇṇi domanassaṇṇi paṭisaṇṇivedeti.

Puna ca paraṇṇi, bhikkhave, balāṇi pīṭhasamāruḷḷhaṇṇi⁴ vā maṇḍasaṇṇamāruḷḷhaṇṇi vā chamāya⁵ vā semāṇaṇṇi yāmi⁶ ssa pubbe pāpakāṇi kammāṇi kāyena duccaritāṇi vācāya duccaritāṇi manasā duccaritāṇi, tāṇi ssa taṇhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantāṇaṇṇi pabbatakūṭāṇaṇṇi chāyā sāyaṇṇhasamayāṇi paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. — evaṇṇi eva kho, bhikkhave, balāṇi pīṭhasamāruḷḷhaṇṇi vā maṇḍasaṇṇamāruḷḷhaṇṇi vā chamāya vā semāṇaṇṇi yāmi ssa pubbe pāpa-

¹ Si tāḷenti—pe—asinā pi sīsam chindanti. ² Si tāḷeyyum
—pe—jīvantaṇṇi pi sūle uttāseyyum, asinā sīsam chindeyyun ti.
³ So S^{ky}. Si p—ūlham, throughout. ⁴ Si chamāyam.

kāṃ kammāni katāni kāyena duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni tāni 'ssa taṃhi samaye olaṃbanti ajjho-
laṃbanti abhiṃpalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ
hoti: Akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ
bhūttāpaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisāṃ;
yāvatā hoti akatakalyāṇānaṃ akatakusalānaṃ akatabhīrent-
tāpānaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gati,
taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmi. So socati kilamati paridevati,
urattāḍḍhiṃ kandaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjati.—Idaṃ kho, bhik-
khave, bālo tatīyaṃ dṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domas-
saṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu bālo kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā
vācāya duccaritaṃ caritva manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā
kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vimipātāṃ
nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vada-
māno vadeyya: Ekaṃ taṃ aṇiṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ
ekaṃ taṃ amanāpanaṃ ti mrayaṃ eva etaṃ sammā vadamāno
vadeyya: Ekaṃ taṃ aṇiṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ
amanāpanaṃ ti. Yāvañceidaṃ, bhikkhave, upamaṃ pi na sukarā
yāva dukkhā nirayā ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad
avoca: Sakkā pana me, bhante, upamaṃ kātuṃ ti?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu,
coraṃ āgucārīṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyūṃ: Ayaṃ te, deva,
coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ dandaṃ pañchīti; taṃ
enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya: Gacchatha bho maṃ purisaṃ
pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti; taṃ enaṃ pubbaṇ-
hasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyūṃ. Atha rājā majjhantikaṃ
samayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti?
—Tath' eva deva jīvātīti. Taṃ enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya:
Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ satti-
satena hanathāti; taṃ enaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ satti-
satena haneyyūṃ. Atha rājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya:
Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti?—Tath' eva deva jīvātīti.—Taṃ
enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya: Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ
sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti; taṃ enaṃ sāyaṇ-

hasamayāni sattisatena haneyyūni. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyethāti?

Ekissā pi, bhante, sattiyaṃ haññamāno so puriso tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyetha : ko pana vādo tīhi sattisatehīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ pāṇimattaṃ pāsāpāni gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi : Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro,—yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamatto kho ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantāni pabbatarājānaṃ upanidhāya saṅkhaṃ pi na upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti upanidhiṃ¹ pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ so puriso tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, taṃ nerayikassa² upanidhāya saṅkhaṃ pi na upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti upanidhiṃ pi na upeti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanānāma kāraṇāni karonti : tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ hatthe gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ pāde gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti ; na ca tāva kālāni karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā saṃvesetvā³ kūṭhārīhi⁴ tacchanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā⁵ kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālāni karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādāni adho sirāni ṭhapetvā vāsīhi tacchanti. So tattha⁶—pe—yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya⁷ sārenti pi

¹ So Bu and S^{ky} infra : Si, and S^{ky} here, upanidham. ² Si nirayassa dukkhaṃ. ³ Bu s—itvā ; Si saṃvedhetvā. ⁴ Si kudhārīhi. ⁵ Si tippā—pe—byantihoti. ⁶ Si adds dukkhā tippā, and omits yāva . . . kammaṃ. ⁷ S^{ky} sajot.

paccāsārenti pi. So tattha—pe—yāva na¹ tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, niraṇapālā mahantañ aṅgārapabbatañ ādittañ sampajjalitañ sañjoti-bhūtañ āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭuka vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, niraṇapāla uddhañ pādañ adho sirañ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakklhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇuddehakañ paccati. So tattha pheṇuddehakañ paccamāno sakim pi uddhañ gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyañ. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, niraṇapālā Mahāniraṇe pakklhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahāniraṇo catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito; tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā samantā yojanasatañ pharivā tiṭṭhati sabbaḍā.¹

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahañ, bhikkhave, niraṇakathañ katheyyañ, yāvañcidañ, bhikkhave, na sukarañ akkhānena pāpuṇituñ yāva dukkhā niraṇā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā. Te allāni pi tiṇāni sukkāni dantullahakañ khādanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā?—Assā goṇā gadrabhā ajā migā, ye vā pañ aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kāmmanāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā paramaṇaṇ tesañ sattānañ sahaṇyatañ uppajjati ye te sattā tiṇabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūṭhagandhañ ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma brāhmaṇā āhutigandhena² dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, santi tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūṭha-

¹ See note 4 p. 183.

² So Si; S^{ky} ahūti. Cf. S.N., p. 21.

gandhanā ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhūñjissāma, ettha bhūñjissāmāti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā?—Kukkuṭā sūkarā soṇā sigālā, ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesāṃ sattānaṃ saḥayyatanā upapjati ye te sattā gūṭhabhakkhā.

Sauti, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti?—Kīṭā puḷavā gaṇḍuppadā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesāṃ sattānaṃ saḥayyatanā upapjati ye te sattā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti.

Sauti, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmiṃ jāyanti udakasmiṃ jīyanti udakasmiṃ mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmiṃ jāyanti udakasmiṃ jīyanti udakasmiṃ mīyanti?—Macchā kacchapā suṃsumārā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmiṃ jāyanti udakasmiṃ jīyanti udakasmiṃ mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesāṃ sattānaṃ saḥayyatanā upapjati ye te sattā udakasmiṃ jāyanti udakasmiṃ jīyanti udakasmiṃ mīyanti.

Sauti, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā asucismiṃ jāyanti asucismiṃ jīyanti asucismiṃ mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā asucismiṃ jāyanti asucismiṃ jīyanti asucismiṃ mīyanti?—Ye te, bhikkhave, sattā pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtimacche vā jīyanti pūtimacche vā mīyanti; pūtikunape vā: pūtikummāse vā; candanikāya vā: oḷigalle¹ vā jāyanti—pe²—. Sa kho so, bhikkhave,

¹ So all MSS

² Si adds: ye vā pan' . . . mīyanti.

bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tesāni sattānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā asuci-miṃ jāyanti asuci-miṃ jīyanti asuci-miṃ mīyanti.

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, tiracchāna-yonikathaṃ katheyyaṃ, yāvaṃ c' idaṃ, bhikkhave, na sukaraṃ akkhānena pāpuṇituṃ yāva dukkhā tiracchāna-yoni.

Seyyathāpi puriso, bhikkhave, ekacchigalaṃ yugaṃ samudde pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ puratthiṃ vāto pacchi-mena saṃhareyya pacchiṃ vāto puratthimena saṃhareyya uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṃhareyya dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena saṃhareyya : tatr' assa kāṇo kacchapo : so vassasatassa¹ accayena sakiṃ ummujjeyya.—Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu so kāṇo kacchapo amukasmiṃ ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṃ paveseyyāti ?

Yadi nūna, bhante, kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayenāti.

Khippataraṃ kho so, bhikkhave, kāṇo kacchapo amukasmiṃ ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṃ paveseyya, ato dūlabbatarāhaṃ, bhikkhave, manussattaṃ vadāmi sakiṃ vmiṇṇatagatena bālena. Taṃ kiṃ hetu ? Na h' ettha, bhikkhave, atthi dhammacariyā samacariyā kusalakiriyā puññakiriyā, aññamaññakhādikā ettha, bhikkhave, vattati dubbalamārikā.² Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo sace kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattaṃ āgacchati, yāni tāṃ nīcakulāni—caṇḍālakulāni vā neṣādakulāni vā veṇakulāni³ vā rathakārakulāni vā pukkusakulāni vā—tathārūpe kule paccājāyati daḷidde appannapāṇabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okoṭimako bayhābādhō kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā na lābhī annassa pānassa vat-

¹ S^{ky} add : vassasahassassa vassasatasahassassa. ² So Si : S^{ky} dubbalakhādikā. ³ Si venukulāni ; S^{ky} venakulāni.

(Cf. vol. ii. 183.)

thassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāva-athapadī-peyyassa : so kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya duccaritaṃ carati manasā duccaritaṃ carati ; so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggahena puttam pi jīyetha dāram pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam ¹ pi jīyetha, uttarim pi anubandham ² nigaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaliggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggahena puttam pi jīyetha dāram pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam pi jīyetha uttarim pi anubandham nigaccheyya. Atha kho ayaṃ eva mahantataro kaliggaho yaṃ so bālo kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, kevalapariṇāma ³ bālabhūmi.

Tīṇ' imāni, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tīṇi ? Idha, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥhāsi sukatakammakārī. No ce taṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhavissa subhāsitaḥhāsi sukatakammakārī, kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyuhū : Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti ? Yasmaṃ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥhāsi sukatakammakārī, tasmaṃ naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti : Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ayaṃ paṇḍito tividham diṭṭhe va dhamme sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sabhāya vā nisinnō hoti rathiyāya vā nisinnō hoti sṃghāṭake vā nisinnō hoti, tatra ce ⁴ jano tajjaṃ tassārūpūṃ kathaṃ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchā-

¹ Si sabbam s. ² So S^{ky} Bu (" attanā pi bandham nig. ") ;
Si andhubandham. ³ Si kevalā p here and in fine. ⁴ Si
omits ; S^{ky} ca. Cf. supra p 163.

cārā paṭivirato hoti musavādā paṭivirato hoti surāmeraya-majjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. —tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti : Yaṃ kho jano tajjaṃ tassārūppaṃ kathaṃ manteti, saṃvijjante te dhammā mayi ahaṃ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. —Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito paṭhamāṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito passati rājāno coraṃ āgucārīṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente kasāhi pi tālente vetthehi pi tālente . . . *(cc., as page 164 . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindante.* Tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti : Yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu rājāno coraṃ āgucārīṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti. —kasāhi pi tālenti vetthehi pi tālenti . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti, —na te dhammā mayi saṃvijjante, ahaṃ ca na tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. —Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito dutiyaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ piṭhasamāruḷhaṃ vā mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chaṃḍāya vā semānaṃ yāni ssa pubbe kalyāṇāni kammāni katāni kāyena sucaritāni vācāya sucaritāni manasā sucaritāni tāni ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānaṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyaṇhasa-mayaṃ paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti, —evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ piṭhasamāruḷhaṃ vā mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chaṃḍāya vā semānaṃ yāni ssa pubbe kalyāṇāni . . . ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti : Akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ akataṃ luddaṃ akataṃ kibbisāṃ, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ kataṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ ; yāvatā hoti akataṃpāpānaṃ akataluddānaṃ akatakibbisānaṃ katakalyāṇānaṃ katakusalaṃ katabhīruttāṇānaṃ gati, taṃ gatṃ pecca gacchāmi. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāṇiṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. —Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito tatiyaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito kāyena sucariṃ caritvā vācāya sucariṃ caritvā manasā sucariṃ caritvā kāyassa

bhedā param maraṇā sugatīn̄ saggaṇ̄ lokaṇ̄ uppajjati. Yañ kho tañ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Ekaṇ tañ iṭṭhañ ekaṇ tañ kantañ¹ ekaṇ tañ manāpan ti, saggaṇ̄ eva tañ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Ekaṇ tañ iṭṭhañ ekaṇ tañ kantañ ekaṇ tañ manāpan ti. Yāvañceidañ, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā yāva sukhā saggā ti.

Evañ vutte aññataḥ bhikkhu Bhagavantañ etad avoca : Sakkā pana, bhante, upamā kātun ti²

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca . Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī³ sattahī ratanehi samannāgato catuḥ ca iddhīhi, tatonidānañ⁴ sukhañ somanassañ paṭisañvedeti.

Katamehi sattahī⁵

Idha, bhikkhu, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsāñ nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādaragatassa dībbañ cakkaratanañ pātubhavati saḥassārañ sanemikañ sanābhikañ sabbākāraparipūrañ : disvāna rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa evañ hoti⁶ — Sutañ kho pana me tañ : Yassa rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsāñ nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādaragatassa dībbañ cakkaratanañ pātubhavati saḥassārañ sanemikañ sanābhikañ sabbākāraparipūrañ, so hoti rājā cakkavattīti.³ Assaṇu kho ahañ rājā cakkavattīti ? Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto uṭṭhāy' āsanā⁴ vāmena hatthena bhūṇkārāñ⁵ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanañ abbhukkirati⁶ Pavattatu bhavañ cakkaratanañ, abhivijjātu bhavañ cakkaratanañ ti. Atha kho tañ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanañ puratthimañ disaṇ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiñ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiñ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanañ patiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vasaṇ upeti saddhiñ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana,

¹ S^{ky} omit ekaṇ tañ kantañ. ² Si etad ahoṣi. ³ MSS. omit ti. ⁴ So Si Bu ; S^{ky} omit uṭṭhāy' āsanā. ⁵ Si bhūṇkārāñ.

⁶ Si abbhukkirati.

bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : Ehi kho mahārāja : svāgataṃ mahārāja : sakaṃ te mahārāja : anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantaḃbo, adinnaṃ nādātabbaṃ, kāmesu micchā na caritaḃbā, musā na bhāsitabbā, majjaṃ na pātabbaṃ, yathābhuttaṃ¹ ca bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti² Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogaḥetvā paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pavattati — pe — dakkhiṇaṃ³ samuddaṃ ajjhogaḥetvā paccuttaritvā paccimaṃ disaṃ pavattati — pe — paccimaṃ³ samuddaṃ paccuttaritvā uttaraṃ disaṃ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhaṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yaṃhi kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanaṃ paṭiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vasaṃ upeti saddhaṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : Ehi kho mahārāja : svāgataṃ mahārāja : sakaṃ te mahārāja : anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantaḃbo . . . bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhavaṃ abhivijinitvā taṃ eva⁴ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepuradvāre akkhāhataṃ maññe tiṭṭhati, rañño cakkavattissa antepuradvāraṃ upasobhayaṃānaṃ. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa hatthra-tanaṃ pātubhavati, sabbaseto sattappaṭiṭṭho iddhaṃ vechaṃsāgamo Uposatho nāma nāgarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittaṃ paśidati : Bhaddakaṃ vata bho hatthiyānaṃ, sacce damathaṃ upeyyāti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave,

¹ Si yathābhūtaṃ (bis). Cf. *S.B.E.* xi. 253 (note). ² Si ahesum. ³ Si (but not Bu) adds disaṃ. ⁴ Si tam evaṃ.

hatthiratanani seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo hatthājānīyo dīgharattani suparidanto, evam eva damathani upeti. Bhūtapubban, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva hatthiratanani vīmaṇṣamāno pubbaṇḥsa-samayani abhirūhivā samuddapariyantani paṭhavūni anusamīyāyivā¹ tam eva rājadhānīni paccāgantvā pātaraśam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpani hatthiratanani pātubhavati.

Puna ca parani, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa assaratanani pātubhavati, sabbaseso kākasīso muṇḍakeso iddhiṃ vahaśaṅgamo Valāho² nāma assarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittam paśīdati : Bhaddakani vata bho assayānani sace damathani upeyyāti. Atha kho tam, bhikkhave, assaratanani seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo assājānīyo dīgharattani suparidanto, evam eva damathani upeti. Bhūtapubban, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva assaratanani vīmaṇṣamāno pubbaṇḥsa-samayani abhirūhivā samuddapariyantani paṭhavūni anusamīyāyivā tam eva rājadhānīni paccāgantvā pātaraśam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpani assaratanani pātubhavati.

Puna ca parani, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa maṇiratanani pātubhavati. So hoti maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṇṇeso superikammakato. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, maṇiratanassa ābhā samantā yojanani pluṭā hoti. Bhūtapubban, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva maṇiratanani vīmaṇṣamāno caturaṅginīni senani sammayhivā maṇīni dhajjagani āropetvā rattandhakāratimīsaṃ pāyāsi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, samantā gāma ahesuni, te ten' obhāsena kammante payojesuni Divā ti maññamānā. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpani maṇiratanani pātubhavati.

Puna ca parani, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa itthiratanani pātubhavati,³ abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā nātidīghā nātirasā nāti-

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si anupariyāyivā.
Valāhako.

² So S^{ky} Bu ; Si

³ Si add's sā.

kisī¹ nītiṭhulā nātikālī² nāceodāta atikkantā mānusam vaṇṇam appattā dibbam vaṇṇam. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyyathāpi nāma tūlapicuno vā kappāsapicuno vā. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa sīte uphāni gattāni honti, uḷhe sītāni gattāni honti. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa kāyato candanagandho vāyati, mukhato uppalagandho vāyati. Tam kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanam raṇṇo cakkavattissa pubbuṭṭhāyini³ hoti pacchāni-pātini⁴ kiṇṇīrapaṭissāvinī⁵ manāpacāriṇī⁶ piyavādinī. Tam kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanam rājānam cakkavattiṃ manasā pi no aticarati kuto³ kāyena. Raṇṇo, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ itthiratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca parām, bhikkhave, raṇṇo cakkavattissa gahapatiratanam pātubhavati. Tassa kammavipākajam dibbam cakkhu pātubhavati yena nidhiṃ passati sassāṃkam pi assāṃkam pi. So rājānam cakkavattiṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āha. Appossukko tvam, deva, hohi; ahaṃ te dhamena dhanakaraṇiṃ karissāmi. Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva gahapatiratanam vīmaṇsamāno nāvam abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotam ogahetvā + gahapatiratanam etad avoca: Attho me, gahapati, hiraṇṇasuvapṇenāti.—Tena hi, mahārāja, ekam tīram nāvā upetūti. —Idh' eva me, gahapati, attho hiraṇṇasuvapṇenāti.—Atha kho nam, bhikkhave, gahapatiratanam ubhoḥi hatthehi udakam⁵ omasitvā pūram hiraṇṇasuvapṇassa kumbhiṃ uddharitvā rājānam cakkavattiṃ evam āha: Alam ettāvatā mahārāja; katam ettāvatā mahārāja: pūjitam ettāvatā⁹ mahārājāti. Rājā cakkhavattī evam āha: Alam ettāvatā gahapati; katam ettāvatā gahapati: pūjitam ettāvatā gahapatīti. Raṇṇo, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ gahapatiratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca parām, bhikkhave, raṇṇo cakkavattissa pariṇā-

¹ Si nātikisū. Cf. vol. II, 121.

² Si nātikālikā.

³ Si adds pana.

⁴ So S^{ky}; Si ogāhitvā.

⁵ Si udake.

⁶ S^{ky} omits this line.

yakaratanān pātubhavati, paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo¹ rājānañ cakkavattin upaṭṭhapetabbān upaṭṭhapetun apayāpetabbān apayāpetun ṭhapetabbān ṭhapetun. So rājānañ cakkavattin upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ āha : Appossukko tvān, deva, hohi : aham anusāsissāmīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañ pariṇāyakaratanān pātubhavati.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imehi sattahi² ratanehi samannāgato hoti.

Katamān catuḥ iddhihi ?

Idha, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī abhirūpo hoti dassaṇīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya paṭhamāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī dīghāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya duttiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī appabādho hoti appātānko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nācucchāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇagahapatikānañ piyo hoti manāpo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitā puttānañ piyo hoti manāpo, evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇagahapatikānañ piyo hoti manāpo. Rañño pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Bhūtapubbañ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī caturaṅginīyā senāya uyyāna-bhūminī niyyāsi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇagahapatikā rājānañ cakkavattin upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : Ataramāno, deva, yāhi yathā tam mayān cīratarān passeyyāmāti. Rājā pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattī sārathin āmañesi :

¹ Si paṭibalo.

² Si omits.

Ataramāno, sārathī, pesehī yathā 'ham brāhmaṇagahapatike ciratarāni passeyyan ti. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya catutthāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī māhi catuhi iddhīhi samannāgato hoti.

Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu kho rājā cakkavattī imehi sattahi ratanehi samannāgato imāhi catuhi ca iddhīhi tatoniḍānāni sukhāni somanassāni paṭisaṇvediyethāti?

Ekamekena pi tena, bhante, ratanena samannāgato rājā cakkavattī tatonidānāni sukhāni somanassāni paṭisaṇvediyetha; ko pana vādo sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhīhi.

Atha kho Bhagavā parittāni pāṇimattāni pāsāṇaṃ gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro? Yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamattako ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantāni pabbatarājānāni upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ¹ rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhīhi tatoniḍānāni sukhāni somanassāni paṭisaṇvedeti, taṃ dībhassa sukhassa upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sace kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattaṃ āgacchati, yāni tāni uccākulāni—khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni vā gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā—tathārūpe kule paccājayati adḍhe² mahaddhane mahābhoge pahutajātarūparajate pahutavittūpakaraṇe pahutadhanadhaññe; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsāḍiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhāvilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritāni carati vācāya sucaritāni carati manasā sucaritāni carati; so

¹ S^{ks} omit; Si ayam.

² Si addhe.

kāyena sucaritāni caritvā vācāya sucaritāni caritvā manasā sucaritāni caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāni uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkha-dhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogak-khandhaṃ adhigaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaṭaggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigaccheyya. Atha kho ayaṃ eva tato mahantataraṃ kaṭaggaho yaṃ so paṇḍito kāyena sucaritāni caritvā vācāya sucaritāni caritvā manasā sucaritāni caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāni uppajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā paṇḍitabhūmīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BĀLAPAṇḌITASUTTAMĪ NAVAMAMĪ

[30.]

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikaassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhunā puriso majjhe ṭhito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante pi anuvicarante pi,—evam eva kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena satte passāmi cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇḍite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte passāmi:—Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammāsamādanā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāni upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyā-

nañ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamā-
dānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā manussesu upapannā.
Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—
manoduccaritena ariyānañ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā
micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ
maraṇā pettivisayañ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā
kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manoduccaritena
samannāgatā ariyānañ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchā-
diṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā
tiracchānayoniñ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-
duccaritena . . . te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyañ
duggatiñ vinipātañ nīrayañ upapannā ti.

¹ Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nīrayapālā nānābhāsu gahetvā
Yamassa ruñño dassenti [: Ayañ, deva, puriso ametteyyo
asāmañño abrahmañño na kule jēṭṭhāpaccayī : massa devo
daṇḍañ paṇetūti.] ²

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamañ devadūtañ
samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa,
na tvañ addasa manussesu paṭhamañ devadūtañ pātubhūtañ
ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasañ, bhante ti. — Tam enañ,
bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvañ
addasa manussesu daharañ kumārañ mandañ uttānaseyya-
kañ sake muttakarise palīpannañ semānañ ti?—So evaṃ
āha : Addasañ, bhante ti. — Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo
rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato
mahallakassa na ³ etad aho si : Ahañ pi kho 'mhi jāti-
dhammo jātiñ anatīto, hañḍāhañ kalyāṇañ karomi kāyena
vācāya manasā ti? So evaṃ āha : Nāsakkhissañ, bhante :
paṇādañ, bhante ti. — Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo
rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, paṇādavataṇḍaṃ na kalyāṇaṃ
akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvañ, ambho purisa,
tathā karissanti yathā tañ paṇattañ. Tañ kho pana te
etañ pāpañ kammañ n' eva mātaraṃ katañ na pītaṃ

¹ Cf. I. Ang. 138, and J.P.T.S. for 1885, p. 62. ² S^{ky} omit
the bracketed passage.

³ Si omits here and infra.

katañ na bhātārā katañ na bhagīniyā katañ na mittā-
maccehi katañ na ñāti-sālohithehi katañ na samaṇabrāh-
maṇehi katañ na devatāhi katañ : tayā v' etañ pāpañ
kammañ katañ : tvañ ñeva etassa vipākāñ paṭisañvedis-
sasīti

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamañ devadūtāñ
samanuṇṇitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsītvā dutiyañ
devadūtāñ samanuṇṇjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati :
Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu dutiyañ deva-
dūtāñ pātubhūtañ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasāñ, bhante
ti —Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho
purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu itthiñ vā purisañ vā
asītikañ vā navutikañ vā vassasatikāñ vā jātiyā¹ jīṇaṇ
gopānasivaṅkañ bhoggañ daṇḍaparāyaṇañ pavedhamāṇañ
gacchantāñ āturañ gatayobbanāñ khaṇḍadantañ palitake-
sañ vilūṇañ khalitañsirañ² valīṇañ tilakāhatagattañ ti?—
So evaṃ āha : Addasāñ bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave,
Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato
mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi : Aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo
jarañ anatīto, haṇḍāhañ kalyāṇañ karomi kāyena vācāya
manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsakkhissāñ, bhante ; pamā-
dassāñ, bhante ti —Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ
āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi
kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvañ, ambho purisa, tathā
karissanti yathā tañ pāmattañ. Tañ kho pana te etañ
pāpañ kammañ n' eva mātārā katañ na pītārā katañ na
bhātārā katañ na bhagīniyā katañ na mittāmaccehi katañ
na ñātisālohithehi katañ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi katañ na
devatāhi katañ : tayā v' etañ pāpañ kammañ katañ : tvañ
ñeva etassa vipākāñ paṭisañvedissasīti.

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā dutiyañ devadūtāñ
samanuṇṇitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsītvā tatiyañ
devadūtāñ samanuṇṇjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati :

¹ S^{ks} omīti asītikañ . . . jātiyā.

² So Si ; S^{ks} khalī-

tamsirovalinañ.

Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ dukkhitaṃ bāḷhagilānaṃ sake muttakarise palipannaṃ semānaṃ aṇṇehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aṇṇehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etaḍ ahoṣi : Ahaṃ pi kho 'mhi byādhidhammo byādhiṃ anatīto : haṇḍāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomī kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsak-khiassaṃ bhante : paṇādaassaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, paṇādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā : tagghe tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ paṇātaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pītaṃ kataṃ na bhātaṃ kataṃ na bhagiṇiyā kataṃ na mittāmaccehi kataṃ na nātisālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ : tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ : tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjītvā samanugāhitva samanubhāsītvā catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu rājāno coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā viddhā kammakāraṇā kārente,—kasāhi pi tālente vettehi pi tālente addhaṇḍakehi pi . . . (*loc., as p.* 164) . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindante ti?—So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etaḍ ahoṣi : Ye kira bho pāpakāni kammāni karonti, te diṭṭh' eva dhamme evarūpā viddhā kammakāraṇā karīyanti, kimaṅga pana

parattha : handāham kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha : Nāsakkhissam bhante : pamā-dassam bhante ti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādayatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā : taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattam. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpam kammam n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ : tayā v' etaṃ pāpam kammam kataṃ : tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākam paṭisambhedaṃ.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā catuttham devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā, pañcamam devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu pañcamam deva-dūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti? So evam āha : Nāddasam bhante ti. —Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakam¹ vinīlakam vipubbakajātaṃ ti?—So evam āha : Addasam, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad aho si : Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatīto : handāham kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha : Nāsakkhissam bhante, pamādasam bhante ti. —Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādayatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā : taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattam. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpam kammam n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ : tayā v' etaṃ pāpam kammam kataṃ : tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākam paṭisambhedaṃ.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā pañcamam deva-dūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tuṃhi hoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhābandha-

¹ Si uddumātakam.

nan nāma kāraṇaṃ karonti, tattaṃ ayoḁhīlaṃ haṁthe gaṃenti,
 tattaṃ ayoḁhīlaṃ dutiye haṁthe gaṃenti, tattaṃ ayoḁhīlaṃ
 pāde gaṃenti. tattaṃ ayoḁhīlaṃ dutiye pāde gaṃenti, tattaṃ
 ayoḁhīlaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gaṃenti. So taṁha dukkhā
 tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na
 taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave,
 niraṃpālā saṃvesitvā kuṭhārīhi taṁhenti : so taṁha dukkhā
 —pe.¹ Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, niraṃpālā uddhapādaṃ
 adhosraṃ ṭhapetvā² vāsīhi taṁhenti ; so taṁha dukkhā
 —pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, niraṃpālā rathe yojetvā
 ādittāya paṭhaviyā³ saṃpajjilitāya saṃjotibhūtāya sārenti pi
 paccāsārenti pi ; so taṁha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ,
 bhikkhave, niraṃpālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ
 saṃpajjalitaṃ saṃjotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi ; so
 taṁha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, niraṃpālā
 uddhapādaṃ gaṁetvā taṁtāya lohakaṃbhīyā paḁkhipanti
 ādittāya saṃpajjalitāya saṃjotibhūtāya. So taṁha pheṇud-
 dehakaṃ paccati, so taṁha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno
 saḁiṃ pi uddhaṃ gaṁhati saḁiṃ pi adho gaṁhati saḁiṃ pi
 tiriyaṃ gaṁhati. So taṁha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā
 vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ
 byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, niraṃpālā Mahāniraṃe paḁkhi-
 panti. So kho paṇa, bhikkhave, Mahāmrāyo—

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mīto
 Ayopākārapariyaṇto aṃsā paṭikujjito.
 Tassa aṃmayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā
 Samantā yoṇasataṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.⁴

Tassa kho paṇa, bhikkhave, Mahāniraṃassa puratthi-
 māya bhittiya acci uṭṭahitvā pacchimāya bhittiya paṭihaṇ-
 ṇati ; pacchimāya bhittiya acci uṭṭahitvā puratthmāya

¹ Si omits throughout the words : so taṁha dukkhā—pe—.

Si gaṁetvā, as S^{ky} infra. ² Si taṁtāya bhūmiyā ādittāya. ³ Si
 prints these lines as prose, as (*putule*) p. 167 supra. Cf. 1
 Ang. 141.

bhittiyā paṭihañṇati; ¹ uttarāya bhittiyā acci utṭhahitvā dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā paṭihañṇati; dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā acci utṭhahitvā uttarāya bhittiyā paṭihañṇati; heṭṭhā ² acci utṭhahitvā upari paṭihañṇati; uparito acci utṭhahitvā heṭṭhā ³ paṭihañṇati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālāni karoti yāva na taṃ pāpāni kammaṃ byantihoti.

Hoti ⁴ kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karabaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa ⁵ Mahānirayassa puratthimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati : tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavim pi ḍayhati, caṃmam pi ḍayhati, maṃsam pi ḍayhati, nahāraṃ pi ḍayhati, utṭhāni pi sampadhūṃyanti, ubbhataṃ tādīsam eva hoti. Yato ca kho so, bhikkhave, bahusampatto ⁶ hoti, atha taṃ dvāraṃ pithīyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālāni karoti yāva na taṃ pāpāni kammaṃ byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karabaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa pacchimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati—pe—uttaradvāraṃ apāpurīyati—pe—dakkhiṇadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati; tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavim pi ḍayhati . . . dvāraṃ pithīyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālāni karoti yāva na taṃ pāpāni kammaṃ byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karabaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa puratthimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati . . . ubbhataṃ tādīsam eva hoti.

So tena dvārena nikkhamati.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa saman-

¹ S^k repeats this sentence.

- So Si : S^k heṭṭhimāya :

Bu (?) heṭṭhato.

² So Si ; S^k sa kho so.

⁴ Si omits.

⁵ S^k avāpurīyati.

⁶ So Si ; S^k Bu (" bahūni vassasatasahassāni sampatto ") bahūsampatto.

tarā sahitaṃ eva mahanto Gūthanirayo. So tattha papatati.¹ Tasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthaniraye sūcimukhā pāṇā chaviṃ chindanti, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindanti, cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindanti, maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindanti, nahāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindanti, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā atthimūpaṃ khādanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthanirayassa samanantarā sahitaṃ eva mahanto Kukkuḷanirayo. So tattha papatati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Kukkuḷanirayassa samanantarā sahitaṃ eva mahantaṃ Sīmbalivanāṃ uddhaṃ yojanam uggaṭaṃ² soḷasaṅgulakantakaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ saṅgotebhūtaṃ. Taṃ³ tattha āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Sīmbalivanassa samanantarā sahitaṃ eva mahantaṃ Asipattavanāṃ. So tattha pavisati. Tassa vāteritāṃ pattāṃ hattham pi chindanti pādāṃ pi chindanti hatthapādāṃ pi chindanti kaṇṇam pi chindanti nāsam pi chindanti kaṇṇanāsam pi chindanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Asipattavanassa samanantarā sahitaṃ eva mahatī Khārodakā nadī. So tattha papatati. So tattha anusotam pi vuyhati paṭisotam pi vuyhati anusotapaṭisotam pi vuyhati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā balisena + uddha-

¹ So Bu & (sts.) S^{ky}; Si patati.
yojanasamuggataṃ ² S^{ky} omit.

³ So S^{ky}; Si uccam
⁴ So S^t Si; S^y balisena.

ritvā¹ thale paṭiṭṭhāpetvā evam āhaṃsu: Ambho purisa, kiṃ icchaṃsīti²—So evam āha: Jighacchento 'smi, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nīrayapālā tattenā ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattarū lohaḡulāṃ mukhe pakkhipanti ādittarū sampajjalitarū sañjotibhūtarū. Tassa³ oṭṭham pi ḡayhati mukham pi ḡayhati kaṇṭham pi ḡayhati uram⁴ pi ḡayhati, antam pi antaḡuṇam pi ādāya adhobhāḡā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na tarū pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nīrayapālā evam āhaṃsu: Ambho purisa, kiṃ icchaṃsīti²—So evam āha: Pipāsito 'smi, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nīrayapālā tattenā ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattarū tambalohaṃ mukhe āsiṃcanti ādittarū sampajjalitarū sañjotibhūtarū. Tarū tassa oṭṭham pi ḡayhati mukham pi ḡayhati kaṇṭham pi ḡayhati uram pi ḡayhati, antarū pi antaḡuṇam pi ādāya adhobhāḡā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na tarū pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nīrayapālā puna Mahānīraye pakkhipanti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamaṃsa raṇṇo etad ahoṣi⁵. Ye kira bho loke pāpakāṇi kammāṇi karonti, te evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā karīyanti⁶:—Aho vatāhaṃ manussatarū labheyyaṃ, Tathāḡato ca loke uppajjeyya araharū sammāsambudho, tarū cāhaṃ Bhagavantarū paṇirupāseyyaṃ, so ca me Bhagavā dhammarū deseyya, tassa cāhaṃ Bhagavato dhammarū āḡāneyyaṃ ti.

Tarū kho pana aharū, bhikkhave, nāṃṃassa⁷ samapassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi; api ca⁸ yad eva me sāmarū ṇatarū, sāmarū diṭṭharū, sāmarū viditarū,—tam evāharū vadāmīti.

¹ Si uddaritvā.
⁴ So S^h; Si karīyanti.

² Si: So tassa.
⁵ Si adds kassaci.

³ Si udaram.
⁶ Si adds kho.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vtvā Sugato athāparam
etad avoca Satthā :

Coditā devadūtehi	ye pamajjanti māṇavā,
Te dīgharattam socanti	hīnakāyūpagā ¹ narā.
Ye ca kho devadūtehi	santo sappurisā idha
Coditā nappamajjanti.	ariyadhamme kudācanam
Upādāne bhayam disvā	jātimaraṇasambhave
Anupādā vimuccanti	jātimaraṇasaṅkhaye
Te khemapattā sukhino	diṭṭhadhammābhinibbutā
Sabbaverabhayātītā	sabbadukkhāni upaccagun ti.

DEVADŪTASUTTAM DASAMAM

SUṢṢATAVAGGO TATIYO.

[3].

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :
Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca
desissāmi. Tam supātha manasikarotha, bhāssissāmīti.
Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.
Bhagavā etad avoca :

Atitam nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.
Yad atitam pahīnaṃ tam,	appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dham- maṃ	tattha tattha vipassati,
Asaṃhīraṃ asaṅkappaṃ	taṃ vidvā ² manubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccam ātappaṃ :	ko jaṇṇā maraṇaṃ suve ²
Na hi no saṅgaran tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evamvihāraṃ ātāpiṃ	ahorattam atanditaṃ
Tam ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

¹ So S^b ; Bu h—kā ; Si h—upagā. ² Si viddhā.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītañ anvāgameti ?—Evarūpo ahośiñ atītañ addhānañ ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti ; evaṃvedano ahośiñ atītañ addhānañ ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti ; evaṃsañño ahośiñ atītañ addhānañ ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti ; evaṃsañkhāro ahośiñ atītañ addhānañ ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti, evaṃviññāpo ahośiñ atītañ addhānañ ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti —Evañ kho, bhikkhave, atītañ anvāgameti.

Kāthañ ca, bhikkhave, atītañ nānvāgameti ? Evarūpo ahośiñ atītañ addhānañ ti tattha nandiñ na samanvāneti ; evaṃvedano ahośiñ atītañ addhānañ ti tattha nandiñ na samanvāneti ; evaṃsañño . . . evaṃviññāpo ahośiñ atītañ addhānañ ti tattha nandiñ na samanvāneti.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, atītañ nānvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgatañ paṭikañkhati ? Evarūpo siyañ anāgatañ addhānañ ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti ; evaṃvedano siyañ anāgatañ addhānañ ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti ; evaṃsañño . . . evaṃviññāpo siyañ anāgatañ addhānañ ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti. —Evañ kho, bhikkhave, anāgatañ paṭikañkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgatañ nappaṭikañkhati ? Evarūpo siyañ anāgatañ addhānañ ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti ; evaṃvedano siyañ—pe— : evaṃsañño siyañ —pe— : evaṃsañkhāro siyañ—pe— : evaṃviññāpo siyañ anāgatañ addhānañ ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, anāgatañ nappaṭikañkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu sañhīrati ? Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānañ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānañ adassāvī sappuri-adhammassa akovido sappuri-sadhamme avinīto rūpañ attato samanupassati, rūpavantañ vā attānañ, attañ vā rūpañ, rūpasmiñ vā attānañ ; vedanañ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantañ vā attānañ, attañ vā vedanañ, vedanāya vā attānañ ; saññañ attato samanupassati, saññāvantañ vā attānañ, attañ vā saññañ, saññāya vā attānañ ; sañkhāre attato samanupassati,

saukhhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saukkhāre, saukkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati? Idha, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme vinīto sappurisaṇaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme vinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ—pe—; na saññaṃ—pe—; na saukkhāre—pe—; na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāṇaṃ, na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ
 . . . (i.e., as above) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desissāmi itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BHADDEKARATTASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

132.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samut-

tejesi sampahañseti . bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca bhāsatī. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāni paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Ko nu kho, bhikkhāve, upaṭṭhānasālāyaṇi bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesesi : bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti ?

Āyasmā, bhante, Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyaṇi bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesesi : bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṇi Ānandaṇi āmantesi : Yathākathaṇi pana tvaṇi, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesesi : bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti ?

Evāṇi kho ahaṇi, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesiṃ samādapesiṃ samuttejesiṃ sampahañsesesiṃ : bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsiṃ :—

Atītaṇi nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṇkhe anāgataṇi.
Yad atītaṇi pahīnaṇi taṇi,	appattaṇi ca anāgataṇi
Paccuppannaṇi ca yo dhammaṇi	tattha tattha vipassati,
Asaṇhīraṇi asaṇhikuppaṇi	taṇi vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccama ātappaṇi :	ko jaññā maraṇaṇi suve ?
Na hi no saṅgaran tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evāṇivihāraṇi ātāpiṇi	ahorattama atanditaṇi
Taṇi ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṇi c' āvuso, atītaṇi anvāgameṇi ? Evarūpo ahoṇi atītaṇi addhānaṇi ti tattha nandiṇi samanvāneṇi : evaṇi vedano ahoṇi atītaṇi addhānaṇi ti tattha nandiṇi samanvāneṇi, . . . (*acc., as in foregoing Sutta* ¹) . . . Evāṇi kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṇhīrati.

¹ Substituting āvuso for bhikkhave throughout.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.

. . . (*etc., as above*) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evaiṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesinī samādapesinī samuttejesinī sampahañsesinī; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsin ti.

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda: sādhū kho tvaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahañsesī; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsi.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgāmeti?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgāmeti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ĀNANDABHADDEKARATTASUTTAṂ¹ DUTIYAM.

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ks} Ānandattherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

133.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme. Atha kho āvasma Samiddhi rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samayam paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāṅkamī gattāni parisiṅcituṃ. Tapode gattāni parisiṅcivā paccuttarivā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Tapodam obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasāṅkamī upasāṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Samiddhim etad avoca : Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti ?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti ?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Dhāresi pana tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti ?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti ?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Ugganṇhāhi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; pariyaṇupāhi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; dhārehi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca : atthasambhito, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeśo ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti

Idam avoca sā devatā ; idam vatvā tatth' ev' antara-dhāyī. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā rattiyaṃ accayena yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamī, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Idhāham, bhante, rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samayam paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāṅkamī gattāni parisiṅcituṃ.

Tapode ¹ gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsini gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho, bhante, aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya . . . (*éc., as above*) . . . ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca, bhante, sā devatā : idam vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāvi. Sādhū me, bhante. Bhagavā bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desetūti.

Tena hi, bhikkhu, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.—Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.
Yad atītaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ,	appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppaṃnaṃ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
maṃ	
Asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkappaṃ	taṃ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṃ ātappaṃ :	ko jaṇṇā maraṇaṃ suve ²
Na hi no saṃgāraṃ tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evaṃvihāraṃ ātāpiṃ	ahorattam atanditaṃ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīsi.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi :—Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhit-tena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajītvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.
. . . (<i>éc., as above</i>) . . .	
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhitena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajjeyyāti?

¹ S^k adds 'haṃ ; S³ Tapodāhaṃ.

Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viṇṇūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ: pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno massa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Yan nūna mayaṃ yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti? Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkammaṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhiṃ saṃmodhiṃsu saṃmodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisaṛetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avocūṃ:—Idaṃ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya —pe—
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Tesaṃ no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṃ kho no, āvuso,¹ Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya —pe—
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho massa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyati? Tesāṃ no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito . . . paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti? Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārā-pariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato

¹ S^{ky} add Kaccāna.

atikamm' eva mūlañ atikamma khandhañ sākāpalāse sāram pariyesitabbhañ¹ maññeyya,—evañ sampadam idañ. —Āyasmantānañ Satthari sammukhūbhūte tañ Bhagavantañ atisitvā amhe etam atthañ paṭipucchitabbhañ maññetha. So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānañ jānāti passañ passati cakkhūbhūto ñāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa nimmetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato. So c' eva pañ etassa kālo hoti² yañ Bhagavantañ yeva etam atthañ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyathāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna. Bhagavā jānañ jānāti . . . kālo hoti yañ Bhagavantañ etam atthañ paṭipuccheyyāma. Yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva sañvannito sañbhāvito ca viññūnañ sabrahmacārīnañ : pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ vibhajitūñ. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, suṇātha sādhukañ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.—Evañ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasnato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosun. —Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca :—

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesañ uddisitvā vitthārena atthañ avibhajtvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihārañ pavittṭho :

Atītañ nānvāgameyya —pe—

Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

—imassa kho ahañ, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi.

Kathañ c', āvuso, atītañ anvāgāmeti?—Iti me cak-

¹ Sky pariyesitam yañ

² Si ahośi.

khuu¹ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rūpā² ti tattha chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atītaṃ anvāgāmeti. Iti me sotāṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti saddo ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti me phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atītaṃ anvāgāmeti.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ anvāgāmeti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti?—Iti me cakkhuṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti na tattha chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti. Iti me sotāṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti na tattha chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṃkhati?—Iti me cakkhuṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidhāti; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṃkhati. Iti me sotāṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ

¹ So Bu (bis); S^{ky} Si cakkhu
S^{ky} usually rūpaṇ.

² Si Bu rūpā;

iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidāhati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhuṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotāṃ. . . Iti me mano siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhuṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva paccuppanne chandarāgapatiḥbaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapatiḥbaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotāṃ ye ca saddā—pe—. Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ . . . paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhuṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva paccuppanne¹ na chandarāgapatiḥbaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; na chandarāgapatiḥbaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotāṃ ye ca saddā—pe—. Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva

¹ S^{ky} tass' eva paccuso.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, amhākaṃ etad ahosi: Ayāṃ kho, āvuso, Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito . . . etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti. Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, yeṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṃkamimhā, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ paṭipucchimhā. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno mahāpaṇṇo bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno. Maṃ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, ahaṃ pi taṃ evaṃ evaṃ byākareyyaṃ yathā taṃ Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṃ. Eso c' . eva tassa ¹ attho evaṃ ca naṃ dhārethāti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀKACCĀNABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM ² TATIYAM.

[34.]

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Sakkesu viharati Kapi-lavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Candano devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Nigrodhārāmaṃ obhāsetvā yeṃ āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ thito kho Candano devaputto āyasmantaṃ Lomasakaṅgiyaṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti?

¹ So Si; S^k so c' etassa. ² So Bu; Si omits Mahā; S^{ky} Mahākaccānattherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

Na kho ahaññ, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhañgañ ca. Tvañ pan', āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhañgañ cati?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhañgañ ca. Dhāresi pana tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho ahaññ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvañ pan' āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Dhāremi kho 'ham, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti.

Yathākatham pana tvañ, āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Ekamidañ, bhikkhu, samayañ Bhagavā devesu Tāvatiṃsesu viharati Pāricchattakamūle Paṇḍukambalasilāyañ. Tatra Bhagavā devānañ Tāvatiṃsānañ Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhañgañ ca abhāsi :

Atītañ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikañkhe anāgatañ.
Yad atītañ pahīnañ tañ,	appattañ ca anāgatañ.
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
mañ	
Asaṃhīrañ asaṃkappañ	tañ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccañ ātappañ :	ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve?
Na hi no saṃgārañ tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evamvihārañ ātāpiñ	ahorattam atanditañ
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evam kho ahaññ, bhikkhu, dhāremi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Uggaṇhāhi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhañgañ ca ; pariyaṇḍaṇhāhi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhañgañ ca ; dhārehi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhañgañ ca ; atthasaṃhita, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṇḍo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca Candano devaputto, idañ vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā Lomasakaṇḍiyo tassā rattiya accayena senāsanañ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvarañ ādāya yena Sāvattthi

tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvattthī Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamī, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ māsino kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ekamidaṃ, bhante, samayam Sakkesu viharāmi Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho, bhante, aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Nigrodhārāmaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasāṃkamī, upasāṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṛito kho, bhante, so devaputto maṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, taṃ devaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvam pan' āvuso, dhāresi . . . vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca so, bhante, devaputto, idaṃ vattvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhū me, bhante, Bhagavā Bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desetūti.

Jānāsi pana tvam, bhikkhu, taṃ devaputtaṃ ti?
Na kho ahaṃ, bhante, jānāmi taṃ devaputtaṃ ti.

Candano nāmaṃ eso, bhikkhu, devaputto. Candano, bhikkhu, devaputto aṭṭhikavā manasikatvā sabbam cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Tena hi, bhikkhu, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmiti.—Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappatīkaṃkhe anāgataṃ.
. . . (*acc., as above*) . . .

Tam ve bhaddēkaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhu, atītaṃ anvāgaceti? Evaṃrūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandim samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṇṇo ahoṣiṃ—pe—; evaṃsaiṃkhāro ahoṣiṃ—pe—; evaṃviññāṇo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandim samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, atītaṃ anvāgaceti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, atītañ nānvāgameti?—Evañrūpo
ahosiñ . . . atītañ nānvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, anāgatañ patikañkhati? . . .
(*cf.*, *as in* No. 131, pp. 188–9). . . . —Evañ kho, bhikkhu,
paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañhīrati.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Tañ ve bhaddēkaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmaṃ Lomasakaṅgiyo
Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

LOMASAKAṄGIYABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM¹ CATUTTHAM.

135.

Evaṃ me suttañ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānaṃ yeva sataṃ manussa-bhūtānaṃ dissati hīnappapītata² ? Dissanti hi,² bho Gotama, manussā appāyukā, dissanti dīghāyukā : dissanti bavhābādhā,³ dissanti appābādhā : dissanti dubbaṇṇā, dissanti vaṇṇavanto : dissanti appesakkhā, dissanti mahesakkhā ; dissanti appabhogā, dissanti mahābhogā ; dissanti nīcakuḷinā, dissanti uccākuḷinā ; dissanti duppaññā,⁴ dissanti

¹ So Si Bu ; S^{ky} Lomasakaṅgiyattherassa Bhaddēkarattiya-suttanto.

² Si omits.

³ Si bahv., here et infra.

Si appapaññā.

paññāvanto.¹ Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānaṃ yeva satam manussabhūtānaṃ dissati hīnappañātata ti?²

Kammassakā, māṇava, sattā kammaḍāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaapaṭisaraṇā. Kammaṃ satte vibhajati yadidaṃ hīnappañātātayāti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānami. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā haṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.—Evaṃ bho ti kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto Bhagavato paccassosi.—Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā paṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitaṇṇi, hatapahate nivijjho adayaṇṇo paṇabhūtesu. So tena kammaṃ evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājayāti² appāyuko hoti. Appāyukasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā, yadidaṃ paṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitaṇṇi hatapahate nivijjho adayaṇṇo paṇabhūtesu.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadāṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāṇṇo sabbapaṇabhūtabhītanukampī viharati. So tena kammaṃ evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājayāti dīghāyuko hoti. Dīghāyukasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā

¹ Si paññav.

² Si paccā jāyati.

paṭivirato hoti mihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājayati bavhābādho hoti. Bavhābādhasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ aviheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatiṃ . . . appābādho hoti. Appābādhasaṃvattanikā esā . . . aviheṭṭhakajātiko . . . satthena vā.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appaṃ pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthiyati, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . dubbaṇṇo hoti. Dubbaṇṇasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ kodhano . . . appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahū pi vutto samāno nābhisaṃjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatiṃ . . . pāsādikā hoti. Pāsādikasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ akkodhano . . . appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā issāmanako hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . appesakkho hoti. Appesakkhasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ issāmanako . . . issaṃ bandhati.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā anissāmanako hoti paralābha-sakkāragarukāramāṇanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṇi bandhati. So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatū . . . mahesakkho hoti. Mahesakhasaṇvattanikā . . . na issaṇi bandhati.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṇi pānaṇi vatthaṇi yānaṇi mālāgandhavilepanaṇi seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṇi.¹ So tena kammaṇa . . . apāyaṇi . . . appabhogo hoti. Appabhogasaṇvattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṇi.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṇi pānaṇi . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṇi. So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatū . . . mahābhogo hoti. Mahābhogasaṇvattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṇi.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā thaddho hoti atinuṇāṇi abhivādetabbaṇi na abhivādeti paccuṭṭhātabbaṇi na paccuṭṭheti āsanārahassa āsaṇi na deti maggārahassa na maggaṇi deti sakkātabbaṇi na sakkaroti garukātabbaṇi na garukaroti mānetabbaṇi na māneti pūjetabbaṇi na pūjeti. So tena kammaṇa . . . apāyaṇi . . . nīcākulīno² hoti. Nīcākulīnasaṇvattanikā . . . pūjetabbaṇi na pūjeti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā atthaddho hoti anatimāṇi abhivādetabbaṇi abhivādeti . . . pūjetabbaṇi pūjeti. So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatū . . . uccākulīno hoti. Uccākulīnasaṇvattanikā . . . pūjetabbaṇi pūjeti.

Idha, māṇava, itthī vā puriso vā samaṇaṇi vā brāhmaṇaṇi upasaṇkamitvā na paripucchitā hoti: Kiṇi, bhante, kusalaṇi? Kiṇi akusalaṇi? Kiṇi sāvajjaṇi? Kiṇi anavajjam? Kiṇi sevitaṇi? Kiṇi na sevitaṇi? Kiṇi me kayīramāṇaṇi³ dīgharattaṇi ahitāya dukkhāya hoti? Kiṇi vā pana me kayīramāṇaṇi dīgharattaṇi hitāya sukhāya hotīti? So tena kammaṇa . . . apāyaṇi . . . duppaṇṇo hoti. Duppaṇṇasaṇvattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti?

¹ Si seyyāvasatham. ² Si nīcākulīno, &c ³ Si kariyamāṇaṇi.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekaeco itthī vā puriso vā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasāṃkamitvā paripucchitā hoti : Kiṃ, bhante, kusalaṃ ? . . . Itāya sukhāya hotīti ? So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatim . . . mahāpaṇṇo hoti. Mahāpaṇṇasaṃvattanikā . . . Itāya sukhāya hotīti ?

Iti kho, māṇava, appāyukasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appāyukattaṃ upaneti, dīghāyukasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā dīghāyukattaṃ upaneti ; bavhābādhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā bavhābādhattaṃ upaneti, appābādhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appābādhattaṃ upaneti ; dubbappaṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā dubbappaṇattaṃ upaneti ; pāsādikasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā pāsādikattaṃ upaneti, appesakkhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appesakkhattaṃ upaneti, mahesakkkhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahesakkhattaṃ upaneti ; appabhogasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appabhogattaṃ upaneti, mahābhogasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahābhogattaṃ upaneti ; nīcākulīnasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā nīcākulīnattaṃ upaneti ; uccākulīnasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā uccākulīnattaṃ upaneti ; duppaṇṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā duppaṇṇattaṃ upaneti, mahāpaṇṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahāpaṇṇattaṃ upaneti.

Kammaṣakā, māṇava, sattā kammaḍāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaṇaṭṭisaraṇā. Kammaṇi satte vibhajati yadidaṃ hīnappaṇītātāyāti.

Evam̐ vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . dakkhmitīti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇa-gatan ti.

CŪḶAKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM¹ PAṢCAMAM.

¹ So S⁸³ Sr : Bu : Subhasuttam pañcanam. Cūḷakammavibhaṅgasuttan ti pi vuccati.

[36.]

Evam me sutanti. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayaṃ āyasmā Samiddhi araṇṇakūṭikāya viharati. Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṃkama-māno anuvicaramāno yeṃ' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtvā āyasmatā Samiddhinā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ etad avoca : Sammukhā me taṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, samaṇassa Gotamassa sutanti sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ : Moghaṃ kāyakammaṃ, moghaṃ vacīkammaṃ, manokammaṃ eva saccan ti ; atthi ca sā samāpatti yaṃ samāpattiṃ samāpanno na kiñci vediyatīti.

Mā evaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca : mā evaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca¹ ; mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi ; na hi sādhu Bhagavato abhakkhānaṃ ; na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya : Moghaṃ kāyakammaṃ, moghaṃ vacīkammaṃ, manokammaṃ eva saccan ti ; atthi ca kho sā, āvuso, samāpatti yaṃ samāpattiṃ samāpanno na kiñci vediyatīti.

Kivaciraṃ pabbajito si, āvuso Samiddhī ?

Na ciraṃ, āvuso : tīṇi vassānīti.

Ettha dāni mayaṃ there bhikkhū kiṃ vakkhāma, yatra hi nāma evaṃ navo bhikkhu Satthāraṃ parirakkhitabbāṃ maññissati ? Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, kiṃ so vediyatīti ?

Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, dukkhaṃ so vediyatīti.

Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmato Samiddhissa bhāsitaṃ n'eva abhinandi na paṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi acirapakkante Potaliputte paribbājake yeṃ' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃ-

¹ Si omits this repetition.

kamītvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammōdhi sammōdanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīmo kho āyasmā Samiddhi yāvatako ahoṣi Potaliputtēna paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ etad avoca : Atthi kho imaṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Āyāmi', āvuso Samiddhi, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkameyyāma, upasaṃkamītvā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato āroceyyāma : yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāmāti.

Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkaminisu, upasaṃkamītvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisīmo kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahoṣi āyasmato Samiddhiṃ Potaliputtēna paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca : Dassanāmi pi kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa nābhijānāmi, kuto paṇ' evarūpaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. Imiṇā va, Ānanda, Samiddhiṃ moghapurisaṃ Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa vibhajja byākaraṇīyo paṇho ekasena byākato ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca . Sace pana, bhante, āyasmatā Samiddhinā idaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmiṃ ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi : Passa kho tvāmi, Ānanda, imassa Udāyissa moghapurissassa ummaggaṃ. Aññāsiṃ kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, idāṃ' evāyaṃ Udāyī moghapuriso ummujjamaṇo ayoniso ummujjiṃssati : ādiso va,¹ Ānanda, Potaliputtēna paribbājakena tisso vedanā pucchitā. Sacayaṃ,² Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso

¹ So S^k Bu (ādimhi yeva) ; Si ādini yeva.
S^k yvāyam.

² So Si ;

Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa evañ putṭho evañ vyākareyya: Sañcetanikañ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammañ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā sukhavedanīyañ, sukhañ so vediyati. Sañcetanikañ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammañ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā dukkhavedanīyañ, dukkhañ so vediyati. Sañcetanikañ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammañ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā adukkhamasukhavedanīyañ, adukkhamasukhañ so vediyatīti:—evañ vyākaramāno kho, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa sammā vyākareyya. Api c', Ānanda, ke ca ¹ aññatitthiyaparibbājakā bālā avyattā ke ca ² Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgañ jānissanti, sace tumbhe, Ānanda, suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgañ bhajantassāti.

Etassa, Bhagavā, kālo, etassa, Sugata, kālo yañ Bhagavā mahākammavibhaṅgañ vibhajeyya. Bhagavato suttañ bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, supāhi sādhukañ manasikarohi, bhāssissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Cattāro 'me, Ānanda, puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmiñ. Katame cattāro? Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhijjhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādītṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyañ dugatiñ vinipātāñ nirayañ uppajjati.

Idha pañ', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti . . . (*i.e., as in foregoing paragraph*) . . . micchādītṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiñ saggañ lokañ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāvācā paṭivirato hoti

¹ Si te aññatitthiyap.; S^b kheññe titth. corr. to aññe ti.
S^v khoññe ti.

² So all MSS.

pharusāvācā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokani uppajjati.

Idha paṇ', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . (*id. as in foregoing paragraph*) . . . sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyāni duggatāni vimpatāni nirayāni uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamā-dhāni phusati, yathā samāhite citte dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena anuṃ puggalaṃ passati idha pāṇātipātāni adinnādāyāni kāmesu micchācārāni musāvādāni piṣuṇāvācāni pharusāvācāni samphappalāpāni abhijjhālāni vyāpannacittāni micchādiṭṭhāni, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati apāyāni duggatāni vinipātāni nirayāni upapannaṃ. So evam āha : Atthi kira bho pāpakāni kammaṇi, atthi duccaritassa vipāko ; apāhāni ¹ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātāni adinnādāyāni . . . piṣuṇāvācāni—pe—micchādiṭṭhāni, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyāni duggatāni vimpatāni nirayāni upapannaṃ ² ti. So ³ evam āha :—Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo ⁴ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyāni duggatāni vinipātāni nirayāni uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāni ñāṇan ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ ñātāni sāmaṃ diṭṭhāni sāmaṃ viditāni, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa ⁵ abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti.

Idha paṇ', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

¹ Si anāhāni, with note that the Sinhalese reading is apāhāni (which S^{ky} read infra) ; S^{ky} here apāyāni. ² Si omits.

³ S^{ky} add kira.

⁴ So all MSS. here.

⁵ So S^{ky} ; Bu "parāmassāti diṭṭhiparāmassena" ; Si parāmasā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is parāmassa.

ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātīñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati sugatiñ saggañ lokañ upapannañ. So evaṃ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni ; na 'tthi duccaritassa vipāko : apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātīñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi sugatiñ saggañ lokañ upapannañ ti. So evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo¹ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiñ saggañ lokañ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesuñ ñaṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmāñ ñātañ sāmāñ diṭṭhañ sāmāñ viditañ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccañ moghañ aññaṃ ti.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ adinnādānā paṭiviratañ kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratañ musāvādā paṭiviratañ piṣuṇāvācā paṭiviratañ pharusāvācā paṭiviratañ samphappalāpā paṭiviratañ anabhihjhālūñ avyāpānacittañ sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati sugatiñ saggañ lokañ upapannañ. So evaṃ āha : Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni ; atthi sucaritassa vipāko : apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatiñ saggañ lokañ upapannañ ti. So evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiñ saggañ lokañ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesuñ ñaṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmāñ ñātañ sāmāñ diṭṭhañ sāmāñ viditañ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccañ moghañ aññaṃ ti.

Idha pañ', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā . . . amuñ pug-

¹ So Si S² : S³ here and infra, sa kho.

galani passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṇi adinnādānā paṭivirataṇi—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṇi, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati apāyaṇi vinipātāṇi nirayaṇi upapannaṇi. So evaṃ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni : na 'tthi sucaritassa vipāko : apāhaṇi puggalaṇi addasaṇi idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṇi adinnādānā paṭivirataṇi—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṇi, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi apāyaṇi duggatiṇi vinipātāṇi upapannaṇi ti. So evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṇi . . . mogham aññan ti.

Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyaṇi samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha : Atthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni, atthi duccaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anuṇānāmi. Yaṃ pi so evaṃ āha : Apāhaṇi puggalaṇi addasaṇi idha pāṇātipātāni adinnādāyāni—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṇi, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyaṇi duggatiṇi vinipātāṇi upapannaṇi ti, idam pi 'ssa anuṇānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṇi duggatiṇi vinipātāṇi nirayaṇi uppajjati, idam assa nānuṇānāmi. Yaṃ pi so evaṃ āha : Ye evaṇi jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesuṇi ñāṇan ti, idam pi 'ssa nānuṇānāmi. Yaṃ pi so yad eva tassa sāmāni ñātāni sāmāni diṭṭhaṇi sāmāni viditaṇi, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmasa abhinivissa voḥarati : Idam eva saccāṇi mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānuṇānāmi. Taṇi kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāṇam hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyaṇi samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni na 'tthi duccaritassa vipāko ti,—idam assa nānuṇānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Apāhaṇi puggalaṇi addasaṇi idha pāṇātipātāni adinnādāyāni—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṇi, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatiṇi saggaṇi lokāni upapannaṇi ti,—idam assa anuṇānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṇi saggaṇi lokāni uppajjati,—

idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha : Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam āññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmānī ñātānī sāmānī diṭṭhānī sāmānī viditānī, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāṃassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nāñam hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha : Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni, atthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Apāhānī puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapannan ti,—idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato pe—sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjatīti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha : Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam āññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmānī ñātānī sāmānī diṭṭhānī sāmānī viditānī, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāṃassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nāñam hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha : Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni na 'tthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Apāhānī puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vimipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannan ti,—idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vimipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjatīti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha :

Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesāṃ nāyaṃ ti,—idaṃ pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yaṃ pi so yaḍ eva tassa sāmaṃ nātaṃ . . . moghaṃ aññaṃ ti,—idaṃ pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kiṃsa hetu' Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nāyaṃ hoti

'Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī —pe—micchādīṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādīṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā ; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādīṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ ¹ vā apare vā pariyāye.

'Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādīṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādīṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā ; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Sace kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādīṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ ² apare vā pariyāye.

'Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādīṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādīṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā ; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato

¹ So S^{ky} : Si (throughout) uppajje.

² S^{ky} omit here.

hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākāni paṭisañvedeti uppajjāni vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṇi puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṇi duggatāni vinipātāni niraṇi uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṇi kataṇi hoti pāpakammaṇi dukkhavedanīyaṇi, pacchā vā 'ssa taṇi kataṇi hoti pāpakammaṇi dukkhavedanīyaṇi, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti niccādiṭṭhī samattā sammādiṭṭhā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṇi duggatāni vinipātāni niraṇi uppajjati. Yaṇ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākāni paṭisañvedeti uppajjāni vā apare vā pariyāye.

Iti kho, Ānanda, attli¹ kammaṇi abhabbāni abhabbābhāsaṇi; attli kammaṇi abhabbāni bhabbābhāsaṇi²; atthi kammaṇi bhabbāni c' eva bhabbābhāsaṇi ca; atthi kammaṇi bhabbāni abhabbābhāsaṇi ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinanditi.

MAHĀKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM CĪATṬHAM.

137.

Evam me sutāni. Ekaṇi samayaṇi Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṇi viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca: Saḷāyatanaṇi vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṇi suṇātha sādhuvaṇi manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi. Evaṇi bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

¹ So Si; S^{ky} natthi.

² So Si Bu; S^{ky} abh.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhurāni āyatanāni veditabbāni : cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā : aññādaśa manopavicārā veditabbā : chatthiṃsa sattapadā veditabbā. Tatr' idam missāya idam pajahatha. Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno Satthā gāmaṃ anusāsituṃ arabhati. So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti. Ayam uddeso saḷāyatanavibhaṅgassa.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanāni¹ sotāyatanāni ghāṇāyatanāni jīvāyatanāni kāyāyatanāni manāyatanāni. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha bāhurāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanāni saddāyatanāni gandhāyatanāni rasāyatanāni phoṭṭhabbāyatanāni dhammāyatanāni. Cha bāhurāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ sotaviññāṇaṃ ghānaviññāṇaṃ jīvaviññāṇaṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhusamphasso sotasaṃphasso ghāṇasaṃphasso jīvāsaṃphasso kāyasaṃphasso manosaṃphasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Aññādaśa manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati domanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati upekkaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati : soteṇa saddam sutvā—pe—; ghāṇeṇa gandham ghāyitvā—pe—; jīvāya rasam sāyitvā—pe—; kāyeṇa

¹ So S^{ps} Bu. Si cakkhvat.

phoṭṭhabbāni phusitvā—pe—: manasā dhammāni viññāya somanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammāni upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammāni upavicarati upekkhatṭhānīyaṃ dhammāni upavicarati. Iti cha somanassupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekkhupavicārā. Aṭṭhādasā manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Chattinisa sattapadā veditabbā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cha gehasītāni somanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni; cha gehasītāni domanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni; cha gehasitā upekkhā, cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasītāni somanassāni? Cakkhuvīññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ paṭilābhāni vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbāni atītāni niruddhāni vipariṇatāni samanussarato uppajjati somanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati gehasitāni somanassaṃ. Sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddhānaṃ—pe—: ghānaviññeyyānaṃ gandhānaṃ—pe—; jivhāviññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ—pe—; kāyaviññeyyānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ—pe—; manoviññeyyānaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ paṭilābhāni vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbāni atītāni niruddhāni vipariṇatāni samanussarato uppajjati somanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati gehasitāni somanassaṃ. Iti cha gehasītāni somanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni? Rūpānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāmayirāgaṇirodhaṃ: Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya pa-sato uppajjati somanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitāni somanassaṃ; saddhānaṃ tveva—pe—; gandhānaṃ tveva—pe—; rasānaṃ tveva—pe—; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tveva—pe—; dhammānaṃ

tvevā aniccataññi viditvā vipariṇāmanavirāgaṇirodhanī : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṃ etaññi yathābhūtaññi sammappaññāya passato uppajjati somanassaññi : yaññi evarūpaññi somanassaññi, idaññi vuccati nekkhammasitāññi somanassaññi. Imāññi cha nekkhammasitāññi somanassaññi.

Tattha katamāññi cha gehasitāññi domanassaññi ? Cakkhaviññeyyānaññi rūpānaññi iṭṭhānaññi kantānaññi manāpānaññi manoramānaññi lokānusaṇṇasāññiyuttānaññi appaṭilābhāññi vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbāññi atitāññi niruddhāññi vipariṇātaññi samanussarato uppajjati domanassaññi : yaññi evarūpaññi domanassaññi, idaññi vuccati gehasitāññi domanassaññi. Sotaviññeyyānaññi saddhānaññi—pe— : ghānaviññeyyānaññi gandhānaññi—pe— : jivhāviññeyyānaññi rasānaññi—pe— : kāyaviññeyyānaññi phoṭṭhabbānaññi—pe— : manoviññeyyānaññi dhammānaññi iṭṭhānaññi kantānaññi manāpānaññi manoramānaññi lokānusaṇṇasāññiyuttānaññi appaṭilābhāññi vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbāññi atitāññi niruddhāññi vipariṇātaññi samanussarato uppajjati domanassaññi : yaññi evarūpaññi domanassaññi, idaññi vuccati gehasitāññi domanassaññi. Imāññi cha gehasitāññi domanassaññi.

Tattha katamāññi cha nekkhammasitāññi domanassaññi ? Rūpānaññi tveva aniccataññi viditvā vipariṇāmanavirāgaṇirodhanī : Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṃ etaññi yathābhūtaññi sammappaññāya disvā anuttareṣu vimokhesu pihaññi upaṭṭhāpeti : Kadā 'ssu nāṃ' ahaññi tad āyatanāññi upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanāññi upasampajja viharantīti, iti anuttareṣu vimokhesu pihaññi upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati piḥapaccayā domanassaññi : yaññi evarūpaññi domanassaññi, idaññi vuccati nekkhammasitāññi domanassaññi. Saddhānaññi tveva—pe— : gandhānaññi tveva—pe— : rasānaññi tveva—pe— : phoṭṭhabbānaññi tveva—pe— : dhammānaññi tveva aniccataññi viditvā vipariṇāmanavirāgaṇirodhanī . Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadham-

mā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anuttareṣu vimokheṣu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāhāpeti : Kadā 'ssu nāmi' ahaṃ tad āyatanāni upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanāni upasampajja viharantīti iti anuttareṣu vimokheṣu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati piḥapaccayā domanassāni : yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassāni, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitaṃ domanassāni. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni.

Tattha katamā cha gehasitā upekhā ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā upekhā bālassa mūḷhassa puthujjanassa anodhiḥinassa avipākajinassa anādīnavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa : yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṃ sā nātivattati ; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe— ; ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe— ; jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe— . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe— ; manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjati upekhā bālassa mūḷhassa puthujjanassa anodhiḥinassa avipākajinassa anādīnavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa ; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammaṃ sā nātivattati ; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Imāni cha gehasitā upekhā.

Tattha katamā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā ? Rūpānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhaṃ : Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā ; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṃ sā ativattati ; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā ti vuccati. Saddānaṃ tveva—pe— ; gandhānaṃ tveva—pe— ; rasānaṃ tveva—pe— ; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tveva—pe— ; dhammānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhaṃ : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā ; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammaṃ sā ativattati ; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā vuccati. Imāni cha nekkhammasitā upekhā.

Chattinisa sattapadā veditabbāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tatra idam nissāya idam pajahathāti iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam ? Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āganna, yāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha ; evam etesam pahānam hoti : evam etesam samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āganna, yāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha ; evam etesam pahānam hoti : evam etesam samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā, tā nissāya tā āganna, yā cha gehasitā upekhā, tā pajahatha, tā samatikkamatha ; evam etesam pahānam hoti : evam etesam samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āganna, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha ; evam etesam pahānam hoti : evam etesam samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā, tā nissāya tā āganna, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha ; evam etesam pahānam hoti : evam etesam samatikkamo hoti.

Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā ; atthi upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā ? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā rūpesu, atthi saddesu, atthi gandhesu, atthi rasesu, atthi phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayam, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā ekattā ekattasitā ? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā ākāśānāñcāyatananissitā ; atthi viññāṇaṇcāyatananissitā ; atthi ākiñcaṇñāyatananissitā ; atthi nevasaññānā-saññāyatananissitā. Ayam, bhikkhave, upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāyam upekhā ekattā ekattasitā, tam nissāya tam āganna, yāyam upekhā nānattā nānattasitā, tam pajahatha tam samatikkamatha ; evam etissā pahānam hoti ; evam etissā samatikkamo hoti. Atammayataṃ, bhikkhave, nissāya atammayataṃ āganna, yāyam upekhā ekattā ekattasitā tam pajahatha tam samatikkamatha ; evam etissā pahānam hoti ; evam etissā samatikkamo hoti. Tatr'

idaṃ nissāya idaṃ pajahathāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇaṃ anusāsituṃ arahatīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya : Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūyanti,¹ na sotāṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamāṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇaṃ anusāsituṃ arahati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya : Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa ekacce sāvakā na sussūyanti na sotāṃ odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Ekacce sāvakā sussūyanti sotāṃ odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, na ca anattamano hoti na ca anattamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti ; attamanataṃ ca anattamanataṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ² abhinivajjetvā so³ upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad . . . arahati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti . . . sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūyanti sotāṃ odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato attamano c' eva hoti attamanataṃ ca paṭisaṃvedeti anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad . . . arahati.

¹ Si (and ? Bu) sussuyanti. ² So Si; S^k omits these four words and continues : na ca anattamanataṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ.

³ Si omits.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamano satthā gaṇaṃ anusāsituṃ arahatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Hatthidammakena, bhikkhave, hatthidammo sārīto ekaṃ yeva disaṃ dhāvati,—puratthimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā uttaraṃ vā dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Assadammakena, bhikkhave, assadammo sārīto ekaṃ yeva disaṃ . . . dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Godammakena, bhikkhave, godammo sārīto . . . dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadammo sārīto aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. Rūpī rūpāni passati : ayaṃ paṭhamā disā. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati : ayaṃ dutiyā disā. Subhaṃ t' eva adhimutto hoti : ayaṃ tatiyā disā. Sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā, nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā : Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇācāyatanāṃ upasampajjā viharati : ayaṃ catutthā disā. Sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma : Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati : ayaṃ pañcamī disā. Sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma : Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati : ayaṃ chaṭṭhā disā. Sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati : ayaṃ sattamī disā. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati : ayaṃ aṭṭhamī disā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadammo sārīto imā aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SAḶĀYATANAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

138.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Uddesavibhaṅgaṁ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tam suṇātha sādhukaṁ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññāpaṁ avikkhittaṁ avisaṭṭaṁ ajjhattaṁ asaṇṭhiṭtaṁ anupādāya na paritasseyya: bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāṇe avikkhitte avisaṭṭe sati ajjhattaṁ asaṇṭhite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatun jātijarāmaranadukkhasamudayasambhavo na hotīti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṁ vatvā Sugato utthāy' āsanā vihāraṁ pavīsi.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṁ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad aho si —Idaṁ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṁ uddisīvā vitthārena atthaṁ avibhajīvā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṁ pavitṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññāpaṁ avikkhittaṁ avisaṭṭaṁ ajjhattaṁ asaṇṭhiṭtaṁ anupādāya na paritasseyya: bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāṇe avikkhitte avisaṭṭe sati ajjhattaṁ asaṇṭhite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatun jātijarāmaranadukkhasamudayasambhavo na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṁ vibhajeyyāti?

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṁ etad aho si: Ayam kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṁvappito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṁ sabrahmacāriṇaṁ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṁ vibhajitum: yammūna mayam yen' āyasmā Mahā-

Kaccāno ten' upasamkameyyāma upasamkamitvā āyasman-
 tañ Mahā-Kaccānañ etam atthañ paṭipuccheyyāmāti.
 Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten'
 upasamkamimisu upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccā-
 nena saddhim sammodimsu sammodanīyañ kathañ
 sārāṇīyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdimsu. Ekaman-
 tañ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantañ Mahā-Kac-
 cānañ etad avocum: — Idam kho no, āvuso Kaccāna,
 Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesañ uddisitvā vitthārena
 atthañ avibhajtvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihārañ pavatṭho:
 Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna,
 ambhakañ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idam
 kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesañ uddisitvā
 . . . vihārañ pavatṭho: Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Ko
 nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddessa uddiṭṭhassa
 vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ vibhajey-
 yāti? Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, ambhakañ etad ahosi:
 Ayam kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti.
 Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sāra-
 pariyesanañ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato
 atikkammi' eva mūlañ atikamma khandhañ sākāphalāse
 sārañ pariyesitabbhañ mañneyya.—evañ-sampadam idam.
 Āyasmantānañ Satthari sammukhībhūte tañ Bhagavan-
 tañ atisitvā amhe etam atthañ paṭipucchitabbhañ maññatha.
 So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānañ jānāti passañ passati cak-
 khubhūto nāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā
 pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi
 Tathāgato. So c' eva pan' etassa kālo ahosi yañ Bhaga-
 vantañ yeva etam atthañ paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā vo
 Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyāthāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānañ jānāti passañ
 passati cakkhubhūto nāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto
 vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi
 Tathāgato. So c' eva pan' etassa kālo yañ Bhagavantañ
 yeva etam atthañ paṭipuccheyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā

byākareyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva sañvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnañ sabrahmacārīnañ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesaṣṣa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ vibhajituñ. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, suṇātha sādhukañ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi ti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca :—

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesañ uddisitvā vitthārena atthañ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihārañ pavitṭho : Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti,—imassa kho ahañ, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesaṣṣa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā rūpanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti rūpanimittas-sādagathitañ rūpanimittassādaviniḃaddhañ¹ rūpanimittas-sādasaiyyojanasaiyyuttañ, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati. Sotena saddañ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhañ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasañ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbañ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammañ viññāya dhammanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti dhammanimittassādagathitañ dhammanimittassādaviniḃaddhañ dhammanimittas-sādasaiyyojanasaiyyuttañ, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ avikkhittañ avisaṭaṇ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā na rūpanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti na rūpanimittassādagathitañ na rūpanimittassādasaiyyojanasaiyyuttañ, bahiddhā viññāpañ avikkhittañ avisaṭaṇ ti

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si -bandhañ.

vuccati. Sotena saddam sutvā—pe—ghānena gandham ghāyivā—pe—jivhāya rasam sāyivā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbham phuṭivā—pe—manasā dhammam viññāya na dhammamittānusārī viññāpam hoti na dhammanimittassādagathitam na dhammanimittassādavimibaddham na dhammamittassādasahiyojanasahiyyuttam, bahiddhā viññāpam avikkhittam avisaṭam ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpam avikkhittam avisaṭam ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, ajjhatañ cittañ saṅghitañ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa vivekajapītisukhānusārī viññāpam hoti vivekajapītisukhassādagathitam vivekajapītisukhassādavimibaddham vivekajapītisukhassādasahiyojanasahiyyuttam, ajjhatañ cittañ saṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa samādhijapītisukhānusārī viññāpam hoti samādhijapītisukhassādagathitam samādhijapītisukhassādavimibaddham samādhijapītisukhassādasahiyojanasahiyyuttam, ajjhatañ cittañ saṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisañvedeti yañ tam ariyā acikkhanti:—Upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti, tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa upekhānusārī viññāpam hoti upekhāsukhassādagathitam upekhāsukhassādavimibaddham upekhāsukhassādasahiyojanasahiyyuttam, ajjhatañ cittañ saṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiñ catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa adukkhamasukhānusārī viññāpam hoti adukkhamasukhassādagathitam adukkhamasukhassādavimibaddham adukkhamasukhassādasahiyojanasahiyyuttam, ajjhatañ cittañ saṅghitañ ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, ajjhatañ cittañ saṅghitañ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṇṭhitañ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi —pe— paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na vivekajapītisukkhānusārī viññāṇaṇi hoti na vivekajapītisukkhassādagathitañ na vivekajapītisukkhassādaviniḃaddhañ na vivekajapītisukkhassādasamīyojanasamīyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṇṭhitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā —pe— dutiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na samādhijapītisukkhānusārī viññāṇaṇi hoti na samādhijapītisukkhassādagathitañ na samādhijapītisukkhassādaviniḃaddhañ na samādhijapītisukkhassādasamīyojanasamīyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṇṭhitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā —pe— tatiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na upekkhāsukkhānusārī viññāṇaṇi hoti na upekkhāsukkhassādagathitañ na upekkhāsukkhassādaviniḃaddhañ na upekkhāsukkhassādasamīyojanasamīyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṇṭhitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu, sukhassa ca pahānā —pe— catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na adukkhamasukkhānusārī viññāṇaṇi hoti na adukkhamasukkhassādagathitañ na adukkhamasukkhassādaviniḃaddhañ na adukkhamasukkhassādasamīyojanasamīyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṇṭhitañ ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṇṭhitañ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, asutavā puthujjano ariyānañ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānañ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpañ attato samanupassati rūpavantañ vā attānañ attañi vā rūpañ rūpasmiñi vā attānañ. Tassa tañ rūpañ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṇi hoti, tassa rūpañ vipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṇi hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittañ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. Vedanañ

—pe— saññāni —pe— saññhāre —pe— viññāṇāni attato samanupassati viññāṇavantaṇi vā attānaṇi attani vā viññāṇāni viññāṇasmiṇi vā attānaṇi. Tassa taṇi viññāṇāni vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇāni hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṇi pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyaḍānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupāḍāya ca paritassati. —Evaṇi kho, āvuso, anupāḍā paritassanā hoti.

Kathaṇi c', āvuso, anupāḍā aparitassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṇi dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṇi dassāvi sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpaṇi attato samanupassati na rūpavantaṇi vā attānaṇi, na attani vā rūpaṇi na rūpasmiṇi vā attānaṇi. Tassa taṇi rūpaṇi vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇāni hoti, tassa na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṇi na pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso aparīyaḍānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupāḍāya ca na paritassati. Na vedanaṇi—pe—na saññāni—pe—na saññhāre—pe—na viññāṇāni attato samanupassati na viññāṇavantaṇi vā attānaṇi, na attani vā viññāṇāni na viññāṇasmiṇi vā attānaṇi. Tassa taṇi viññāṇāni vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇāni hoti, tassa na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṇi pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyaḍānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupāḍāya ca na paritassati.—Evaṇi kho, āvuso, anupāḍā aparitassanā hoti.

Yani kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṇi uddisīvā vitthārena atthaṇi avibhajivā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṇi pavittṭho: Tathā, tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotiti, —imassa kho ahaṇi, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṇi avibhattassa evaṇi vitthārena

atthani ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tunhe āyasmanto Bhagavantani yeva upasāṅkamitvā etam atthani paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā nani dhāreyyathāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitaṇi abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamānāsu upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantani abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi nisīdānāsu. Ekamantaṇi nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantani etad avocunī : Yaṇi kho no, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṇi uddisitvā vitthārena atthani avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṇi pavīṭṭho : Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti : tesan no, bhante, amhākaṇi acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi : Idani kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṇi uddisitvā . . . vihāraṇi pavīṭṭho : Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa atthani avibhattassa vitthārena atthani vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, amhākaṇi etad ahosi : Ayani kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayaṇi, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasāṅkamamha upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṇi Mahā-Kaccānani etam atthani paṭipucchimha. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhaṭṭo ti.

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno; mahāpaṇṇo, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno. Maṇ ce pi tunhe, bhikkhave, etam atthani paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi taṇi evam evaṇi byākareyyani, yathā taṇi Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṇi. Eso c' etassa attho evaṇ ca nani dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinandan ti.

UDDESAṬṬAṆṬASUTTAṆ ATṬHAMAM.

[39.]

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam vīharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosim. Bhagavā etad avoca : Araṇavibhaṅgam vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tam supātha sādhu kam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosim. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Na kāmasukham anuyūñjeyya hīnam gaminam pothujjanikam anariyam anattasamhitam, na ca attakilamathānuyogam anuyūñjeyya dukkham anariyam anattasamhitam ; ete te¹ ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhinñāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Ussādanam ca jaṇṇā apasādanam ca jaṇṇā ussādanam ca ñatvā apasādanam ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyya. Sukhavinicchayam jaṇṇā sukhavinicchayam ñatvā ajjhattam sukham anuyūñjeyya. Raho vadam na bhāseyya. Sammukhā na khīnam² bhaye. Ataramāno va bhāseyya, no taramāno. Janapadamruttim³ nābhiviveseyya, samāññam nātidhāveyyāti.—Ayaṃ uddeso araṇavibhaṅgassa.

Na kāmasukham anuyūñjeyya hīnam gaminam pothujjanikam anariyam anattasamhitam, na ca attakilamathānuyogam anuyūñjeyya dukkham anariyam anattasamhitam ti iti pan' etam vuttam. Kiṃ c' etam paṭicca vuttam ? Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhiṇo somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto⁴ sa-upāyāso sapaṇiḥho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhiṇo somanassānuyogam

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} etc tveva here and infra.

² So S^{ky} Bu ;

Si nātikhīnam with note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ Si janapathano.

⁴ So Si Bu and S^{ky} eventually ;

S^y* savighāto (and avighāto) generally.

ananuyogo hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamūhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo ananuyogo dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthadukkhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Na kāmasukham anuyūñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, na c' attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyūñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimaṃ paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi ṇaṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ : sammādiṭṭhi sammāsānikappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimaṃ paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā . . . samvattatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ussādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā apasādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca hoti no ca dhammadesanā? “Ye kānapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā saparilāhā micchāpaṭipannaṃ ti” iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. “Ye kānapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannaṃ ti” iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. “Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te sa-

dukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇīlāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ ananuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparīlāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. "Yesaṃ kesaṇci bhavasamūyojanaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāpāyāsā sapaṇīlāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. "Yesaṃ kesaṇci vibhavasamūyojanaṃ pahīnaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparīlāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca no ca dhammadeśanā. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, n'ev' ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadeśanā ca?" "Ye kāmapaṭṭisaṃdhisukkhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gāmmaṃ pothuḷḷaṇikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇīlāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇīlāho micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye kāmapaṭṭisaṃdhisukkhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gāmmaṃ pothuḷḷaṇikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparīlāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparīlāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇīlāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇīlāho micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparīlāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparīlāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Yesaṃ kesaṇci bhavasamūyojanaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇīlāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na

evam āha. “Bhavasamīyojane kho appahīne, bhavo appahīno hotīti” iti vadāmi dhammam eva deseti. “Yesam kesañci bhavasamīyojanam pahīnam, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Bhavasamīyojane ca kho pahīne bhavo pahīno hotīti” iti vadāmi dhammam eva deseti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, n’ ev’ ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadesanā ca.

Ussādanam ca jaṇṇā apasādanam ca jaṇṇā ussādanam ca ñatvā apasādanam ca ñatvā n’ ev’ ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti yaṁ tam vuttam idam etaṁ paṭicca vuttam.

Sukhavinicchayam jaṇṇā sukhavinicchayam ñatvā ajjhattam sukham anuyuñjeyyāti iti kho pan’ etaṁ vuttam. Kiṁ c’ etaṁ paṭicca vuttam? Pañc’ ime, bhikkhave, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?—Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. sotaviññeyyā saddā—pe—ghānaviññeyyā gandhā—pe—, jivhāviññeyyā rasā—pe—, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yam kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhasomanassam, idam vuccati kāmasukham mīḷhasukham¹ puthujjanasukham anariya-sukham. Na āsevitabbam na bhāvetabbam na bahulikātabbam bhāyitabbam² etassa sukhassāti vadāmi. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam —pe—tatiyajjhānam—pe—catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati nekkhammasukham pavivekasukham upasamasukham sambodhisukham. Āsevitabbam bhāvetabbam bahulikātabbam na bhāyitabbam etassa sukhassāti

¹ Si mīḷhasukham, following puth.

² S^k na bhāsitabbam.

vaḍāmi. Sukhavmicchayaṃ jaññā sukhavinicchayaṃ natvā ajjhataṃ sukhāṃ anuyūhjeyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya : sammukhā na khīṇaṃ bhaye ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā rahovādaṃ abhūtaṃ ataccehaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya ; yaṃ pi jaññā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ taccehaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya : yaṃ ca kho jaññā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ taccehaṃ atthasamhitāṃ, tatra kālaṃñāssa tassa rahovādassa vacanāya. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ abhūtaṃ ataccehaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ na bhāseyya : yaṃ pi jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ taccehaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya : yaṃ ca kho jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ taccehaṃ atthasamhitāṃ, tatra kālaṃñāssa tassa sammukhā khīṇavādassa vacanāya. Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya : sammukhā na khīṇaṃ bhaye ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ataramāno va bhāseyya no taramāno ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tatra, bhikkhave, taramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi kilamati cittam pi upahaññati¹ saro pi upahaññati kaṇṭho pi āturīyati, avisaṭṭhaṃ pi hoti aviññeyyaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Tatra, bhikkhave, ataramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi na kilamati cittam pi na upahaññati saro pi na upahaññati kaṇṭho pi na āturīyati, vissaṭṭhaṃ pi hoti viññeyyaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Ataramāno va bhāseyya na taramāno ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Janapadaniruttiṃ nābhiniveseyya, samaññaṃ nāti-dhāveyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu Pātiti sañjānanti,

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} Bu ūhaññati, followed by saro pi upah^o.

Pattan ti sañjānanti, Vitthan¹ ti sañjānanti, Sarāvan ti sañjānanti, Dhāropan² ti sañjānanti, Poṇan ti sañjānanti,³ Pisīlan⁴ ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nañ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti, tathā tathā thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro. Katham ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekacesu janapadesu pāti ti sañjānanti, pattan ti sañjānanti, vitthan ti sañjānanti, sarāvan ti sañjānanti, dhāropan ti sañjānanti, poṇan ti sañjānanti, pisīlan ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nañ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti: Idam kira 'me āyasmanto sandhāya vohārantīti, tathā tathā voharati aparāmasam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro. Janapadaniruttiñ nābhiniveseyya, samaññam nātidhāveyyāti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanas-sānuyogo hīno gāmmo pothujjano anariyo anatthasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā: tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogam ananuyogo hīnam gāmmam pothujjanikam anariyam anatthasamhitam, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā: tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā: tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogam ananuyogo dukkham anariyam anatthasamhitam, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭi-

¹ Si piṭṭhan, noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

² Si harosan,—noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ Si here adds hanan ti sañjānanti, with note that Sinhalese MSS. omit this clause. ⁴ S^{ky}; here sīlan, but pisīlan infra;

Si pipīlan ti with note that Sinhalese reading is pisīlan.

padā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yañ majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sañvattati, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yañ ussādanā ca apasādanā ca no ca dhammadesanā, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā esa dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yañ n' ev' ussādanā na apasādanā dhammadesanā vā,¹ adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yañ idaṇi kāmāsukhaṇi mīhasukhaṇi puthujjanāsukhaṇi anariyasukhaṇi, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo.² Tatra, bhikkhave, yañ idaṇi nekkhammasukhaṇi pavivekasukhaṇi upasamasukhaṇi, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhamma araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyañ rahovādo abhūto ataccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyañ rahovādo bhūto taccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyañ rahovādo bhūto taccho atthasamhito, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyañ sammukhā khīṇavādo abhūto ataccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyañ sammukhā khīṇavādo bhūto taccho anattasamhito, sadukkho . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyañ sammukhā

¹ So Si; S^k ca, omitting dhammadesanā.

² Si omits the

whole of this sentence from Tatra.

khīṇavādo bhūto taceho atthasamhito, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ, sadukkho eso dhammo . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso samaññāya ca atisāro, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso samaññāya ca anatisāro, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo.

Tasmāt iha, bhikkhave, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjissāmāti,—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbāṃ Subhūti ca pana, bhikkhave, kulaputto araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ARAṆAVIBHAṄGASUTTAṂ ¹ NAVAMAṂ.

140.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari, yena Bhagavato kumbhakāro ten' upasāṃkamī, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavaṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca:—Sace te, Bhaggava, agaru, viharāṃ² āvesane² ekarattin ti.

Na kho me, bhante, garu. Atthu e' ettha pabbajito paṭhamāṃ vā-upagato; sace so anujānāti, vihara,³ bhante, yathāsukhan ti.

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ky} Araṇavibhaṅgiyasuttanto. ² Si nivesane, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text. ³ Si viharatha.

Tena kho pana samayena Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto Bhagavantam uddissa saddhāya¹ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. So tasmim̐ kumbhakārāvesane paṭhamam vāsupagato hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Pukkusāti ten' upasamkamam, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Pukkusatim̐ etad avoca : Sace te, bhikkhu, agaru, viharām' āvesane ekarattim̐ ti.

Ūrundam,² āvuso, kumbhakārāvesanam ; viharat' āyasmā yathāsukham ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā kumbhakārāvesanam pavisitvā ekamantam tṇasantharakam paññāpetvā nisīdi pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim̐ upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattim̐ nisajjāya vītināmeti. Āyasmā pi kho Pukkusāti bahud eva rattim̐ nisajjāya vītināmesi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi : Pāsādikam nu kho ayam kulaputto iriyati? yannūnāham puccheyyam ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Pukkusatim̐ etad avoca :—Kam si tvam, bhikkhu, uddissa pabbajito? Ko vā te satthā? Kassa yā tvam dhammam rocesīti?

Atth', āvuso, samano Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito; tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddhō bhagavā ti. Tāham Bhagavantam uddissa pabbajito ; so ca me Bhagavā satthā ; tassāham Bhagavato dhammam rocemīti.

Kaham pana, bhikkhu, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti?

Atth', āvuso, uttaresu janapadesu Sāvatthī nāma nagaram ; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti.

Diṭṭhapubbo pana te, bhikkhu, so Bhagavā? Disvā ca pana jāneyyāsīti?

¹ Sk^v saddhā.

² So Si Bu ; Sk^v ur.

Na kho me, āvuso, diṭṭhapubbo so Bhagavā; disvā cāhañ na jāneyyan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Mañi khvāyañi kula-putto uddissa pabbajito; yannūñ' assāhañi dhammañi deseyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañi Pukkusātiñi āmantesi: Dhammañ te,¹ bhikkhu, desissāmi; tañi suṇāhi sādhukena manasikarohi bhāsissāmi.

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: -Chadhāturo ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso chaphassāyatano aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro caturādhīṭṭhāno (yattha ṭṭitañi maññussavā² nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccati) paññañi nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya, cāgam anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti ayañi uddeso chadhātuvibhaṅgassa.

Chadhāturo ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etañi vuttañi. Kiñ c' etañi paṭicca vuttañi?³ Paṭhavīdhātu tejo dhātu vāyodhatu ākāśadhātu viññāpadhatu. Chadhāturo ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yañ tañi vuttañi idam etañi paṭicca vuttañi.

Chaphassāyatano ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etañi vuttañi. Kiñ c' etañi paṭicca vuttañi? Cakkhusamphassāyatanañi sotasaṃphassāyatanañi⁴ ghāṇasaṃphassāyatanañi jivhāsaṃphassāyatanañi kāyasaṃphassāyatanañi manosaṃphassāyatanañi. Chaphassāyatano ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yañ tañi vuttañi idam etañi paṭicca vuttañi.

Aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etañi vuttañi. Kiñ c' etañi paṭicca vuttañi? Cakkhumā rūpañi disvā somanassaṭṭhānīyañi rūpañi upavicarati, domanassaṭṭhānīyañi rūpañi upavicarati, upekkhaṭṭhānīyañi rūpañi upavicarati, sotena saddañi sutvā — pe — ghāṇena

¹ So S^b Bu; Si vo. ² So Bu; S^b maññussavā here, and infra maññussace; Si maññussavā. ³ Si continues (*cf.* A. I. 175-6): Chayimā, bhikkhu, dhātuyo. ⁴ Si cakkhuphassāyatanañi, &c.

gandham ghāyitvā — pe — jivhāya rasam sāyitvā — pe — kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā — pe — manasā dhammam viññāya somanassatṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati, domanassatṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati, upekkhatṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati; iti cha somanassupavicārā, cha domanassupavicārā, cha upekkhūpavicārā. Aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yaṁ taṁ vuttaṁ, idam etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ.

Caturādhittāno ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaṁ vuttaṁ. Kiṁ c' etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ? Paññādhutthāno saccādhittāno cāgādhittāno upasamādhittāno. Caturādhittāno ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yaṁ taṁ vuttaṁ idam etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ.

Paññaṁ nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti kho pan' etaṁ vuttaṁ. Kiṁ c' etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ? Kathaṁ ca bhikkhu paññaṁ nappamajjati? Chayimā dhātuyo :—paṭhavīdhātu, āpodhātu tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāśadhātu, viññāpadhātu.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, paṭhavīdhātu? Paṭhavīdhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu? Yam ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ kakkhalam¹ kharigataṁ upādinnam, seyyathīdanī : kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco mainsam mahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhiminjā² vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antagunam udariyam karīsam; yam vā pan' añnam pi kiñci ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ kakkhalam kharigataṁ upādinnam;—ayam vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhāturo ev'esā, taṁ : N'etaṁ mama, n'eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evam etaṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam. Evam etaṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavīdhātuyā cittaṁ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, āpodhātu? Āpodhatu siyā ajjhat-

¹ Si kakkhalam.

² Si aṭṭhiminjam as at III. 90.

tikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu? Yaṁ ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ āpo āpogataṁ upādiṇṇaṁ, seyyathīdaṁ: pittaṁ semhaṁ pubbo lohitaṁ sedo meḍo assu vasā kheḷo¹ siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttaṁ: yaṁ vā paṇ' aññaṁ pi kiñci ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ āpo āpogataṁ upādiṇṇaṁ: —ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhātur ev'esā, taṁ: N' etaṁ mama, n' eso 'haṁ asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṁ etaṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya dāṭṭhabbhaṁ. Evaṁ etaṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṁ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, tejodhātu? Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu? Yaṁ ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ tejo tejogataṁ upādiṇṇaṁ, seyyathīdaṁ: yena ca santappati yena ca janīyati yena ca pariḍayhati yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṁ sammā-pariñāmaṁ gacchati: yaṁ vā paṇ' aññaṁ pi kiñci ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ tejo tejogataṁ upādiṇṇaṁ: —ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Ya c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhātur ev'esā, taṁ: N' etaṁ mama, n' eso 'haṁ asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṁ etaṁ . . . cittaṁ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, vāyodhātu? Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu? Yaṁ ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ vāyo vāyogataṁ upādiṇṇaṁ, seyyathīdaṁ: uddhaṅgamā vātā adhogamā vātā kuechisayā vātā koṭṭhasayā vātā aṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā assāso passāso: yaṁ vā paṇ' aññaṁ pi kiñci ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ vāyo vāyogataṁ upādiṇṇaṁ: —ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur ev'esā, taṁ . . . cittaṁ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ākāśadhātu? Ākāśadhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca bhikkhu, ajjhattikā

¹ Si khelo.

ākā-sadhātu? Yaṁ ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ ākāsaṁ ākāśagataṁ upādiṇṇaṁ, seyyathidaṁ : kaṇṇacchiddam nāsacchiddam mukhadvāraṁ, yena ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitaṁ ajjho harati, yattha ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṁ santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṁ adhobhāgā nikkhamati : yaṁ vā paṇ' aṇṇam pi kiñci ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ ākāsaṁ ākāśagataṁ upādiṇṇaṁ ;—ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhu, ajjhattikā ākāśadhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāśadhātu, yā ca bāhirā ākāśadhātu, ākāśadhātur ev'esā, taṁ . . . cittaṁ virājeti.

Athāparaṁ viññāṇaṁ yeva avasissati parisuddhaṁ pariyo-dātaṁ, tena viññāṇena kiñci jānāti.—Sukhaṁ ti pi vijānāti ; Dukkhaṁ ti pi vijānāti ; Adukkhamasukhaṁ ti pi vijānāti. Sukhavedanīyaṁ bhikkhu phassaṁ paṭicca uppajjati sukkhā vedanā. So sukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyamāno Sukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṁ tajjaṁ vedayitaṁ sukhavedanīyaṁ phassaṁ paṭicca uppannā sukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkhavedanīyaṁ, bhikkhu, phassaṁ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyamāno Dukkhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṁ tajjaṁ vedayitaṁ dukkhavedanīyaṁ phassaṁ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṁ bhikkhu phassaṁ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukkhā vedanā. So adukkhamasukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyamāno Adukkhamasukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva adukkhamasukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṁ tajjaṁ vedayitaṁ adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṁ phassaṁ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dvinnāṁ kaṭṭhānaṁ samphassasa-modhānā¹ usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati, tesāṁ yeva dvinnāṁ kaṭṭhānaṁ nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati,—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, sukha-

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si saṁghatā samodhānā, with note that the Sinh. reading is as in text.

vedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhāṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Sukhāṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti; tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ . . . vediyāmīti pajānāti; tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Athāparaṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaññā ca pabbassarā ca. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā ukkaṃ bandheyya ukkaṃ bandhivā ukkāṃmukhaṃ ālmupeyya¹ ukkāṃmukhaṃ ālmpetvā saṇḍāsena jātarūpaṃ gahetvā ukkāṃmukhe pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ kālāna kālāṃ abhiḍḍhamēyya kālāna kālāṃ udakena paripphoseyya kālāna kālāṃ ajjhupekkheyya, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ dhantaṃ suddhantaṃ niddhantaṃ² nīhaṭaṃ³ nimmitakasāvaṃ⁴ mudu ca kammaññā ca pabbassarā ca, yassā yassā va piḷindhanavikatiyā ākaṃkhati yaḍi pavaṭṭikāya yaḍi kuṇḍalāya yaḍi gīveyyakāya yaḍi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti; evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhu, athāparaṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaññā ca pabbassarā ca. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ ākāsaṇācāyatanāṃ upasāṃhareyyaṃ, tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ viññāpaṇācāyatanāṃ upasāṃhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce

¹ So Si; S^{ky} āl°; Bu ālamp° ² Si omits these three words, noting that they are inserted in Sinh. MSS. ³ So Bu; S^{ky} Si nīhataṃ.

⁴ So Si S^{ky}; Bu nīhaṭak°. Cf. III. 137.

ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ ākiñcāyatanañ upasānhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, evañ me ayañ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā cirañ dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyya ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasānhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, evañ me ayañ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā cirañ dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyyāti. So evañ pajānāti : Imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ ākāsañcāyatanañ upasānhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, sañkhatañ etañ ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ viññāpañcāyatanañ upasānhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, sañkhatañ etañ ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasānhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, sañkhatañ etañ ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasānhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, sañkhatañ etañ ti. So n' eva abhisañkharoti nābhisañcetayati bhavāya vā vibhavāya vā. So anabhisañkharonto anabhisañcetayanto bhavāya vā vibhavāya vā na kiñci loke upādiyati anupādiyañ na paritassati aparitassañ paccattañ yeva parinibbāyati : Khīṇā jāti vusitañ brahmacariyañ katañ karanīyañ nāparañ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā aniccā ti pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti. Dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā aniccā ti pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā . . . pajānāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamīyutto nañ vedeti ; so dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamīyutto nañ vedeti ; adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamīyutto nañ vedeti. So kāyapariyantikañ ¹ vedanañ vediyamāno : Kāyapariyantikañ vedanañ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Jīvitapa-

¹ So S^k S_i,—*cf.* 2 D. 128. Bu (?) -pariyattikañ.

riyantikaniñ vedanañ vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyantikaniñ vedanañ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Kāyassa bhedā uddhahiñ jīvita-pariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitāni abhinanditāni¹ sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, telañ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiñ² ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyati, tass' eva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyati,—evam eva, bhikkhu, kāyapariyattikaniñ vedanañ vediyamāno : Kāyapariyantikaniñ vedanañ vediyāmīti pajānāti : jīvita-pariyantikaniñ vedanañ vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyantikaniñ vedanañ vediyāmīti pajānāti : kāyassa bhedā uddhahiñ jīvita-pariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitā abhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena paññā-dhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Esā hi, bhikkhu, paramā ariyā paññā yadidañ sabbadukkhakkhaye ñāpāni. Tassa sā vimutti sacce tṭhitā akuppā hoti. Taiñ hi, bhikkhu, musā yañ mosadhammañ,³ taiñ saccañ yañ amosadhammañ nibbānañ ; tasma evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena saccādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Etañ hi, bhikkhu, paramaṃ ariyasaccañ, yadidañ amosadhammañ nibbānañ. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno upadhī honti samattā samāduṇṇā. Tyassa pahīnā honti uccinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā⁴ āyatiñ anuppādadhammā ; tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena cāgādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo cāgo, yadidañ sabbūpadhapaṇissaggo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno abhiññā hoti chando sārāgo. Svāssa pahīno hoti uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiñ anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno āghāto hoti byāpādo sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiñ anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno avijjā hoti sammoho sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti uccin-

¹ So Bu Si ; S^k anabhin.

² S^k vaddhiñ as usual.

³ So Bu S^k ; S^y Si mogh.

⁴ Si anabhāvankatā

namūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena upasamādhittānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo upasamo yadidaṃ rāgadosamohānaṃ upasamo.

Paññānaṃ nappamajjeyya saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Yattha tthitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Asmīti bhikkhu maññitaṃ etaṃ; Ayam ahaṃ asmīti¹ maññitaṃ etaṃ; Bhavissan ti maññitaṃ etaṃ; Na bhavissan ti maññitaṃ etaṃ; ² Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitaṃ etaṃ; Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitaṃ etaṃ; Saññī bhavissan ti maññitaṃ etaṃ; Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitaṃ etaṃ; Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti maññitaṃ etaṃ. Maññitaṃ, bhikkhu, rogo, maññitaṃ gaṇḍo,³ maññitaṃ sallāṃ; sabbamaññitānaṃ tveva, bhikkhu, samatikkamā muni santo ti vuccati. Muni kho pana, bhikkhu, santo na jāyati na jiyiyati + na kuppati nappiheti; taṃ pi 'ssa bhikkhu na 'tthi yena jāyetha, ajāyamāno kiṃ jiyiyissati, ajiyiyamāno kiṃ miyyissati, amiyvanāno kiṃ kuppissati, akuppamāno kissa pihessati⁴ Yattha tthitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imaṃ kho me tvaṃ, bhikkhu, saṃkhittena chadhātu-vibhaṅgaṃ dharehīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti : Satthā kira me anuppatto, Sugato kira me anuppatto, Sammāsambuddho kira me anuppatto ti utthāy' āsanā ekahiṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantānaṃ etaḍ avoca : Accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālānaṃ yathāmaññānaṃ

¹ So Bu S^k; Si nāham asmīti.

² S^k omit this clause.

³ So S^k, S^r gaṇḍho, Si gantho.

⁴ So Si; S^k omit

these two words

yathā-akusalāni, yo 'haṃ Bhagavantāni āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbāni amaññissāmi: tassa me, bhante, Bhagavā acceyāni accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatūni saṃvarāyāti.

Taggha tvaṃ, bhikkhu, accayo accagamā yathābālāni yathāmūlāni yathā-akusalāni, yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbāni amaññittho: yato ca kho tvaṃ, bhikkhu, acceyāni accayato disvā yathādhammāni paṭikarosi, tan te mayāni paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā, bhikkhu, ariyassa vinaye yo acceyāni accayato disvā yathādhammāni paṭikaroti āyatūni saṃvarāni āpajjatīti.

Tabheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike upasampadan ti?

Paripuṇṇāni pana te, bhikkhu, pattacīvaran ti?

Na kho me, bhante, paripuṇṇāni pattacīvaran ti.

Na kho, bhikkhu, Tathāgatā aparipuṇṇapattacīvarāni upasampādentīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā padakkhiṇāni katvā pattacīvarapariyesanāni pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusātiṃ pattacīvarapariyesanāni carantāni bhantagāvi jīvitaṃ voropesi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamānīsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīduṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantāni etad avocun:—Yo so, bhante, Pukkusāti nama kulaputto Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito so kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Pukkusāti kulaputto paccapādi dhammassānudhammāni, na ca maṃ dhammādhikarāṇāni viheṭhesi. Pukkusāti, bhikkhave, kulaputto pañcannāni orambhāgiyānāni saṃyojanānāni parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

141.

Evam me sutanti. Ekanti samāyanti Bhagavā. Bārāṇasīyanti viharati Isipatane migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosanti. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Tathāgatenā, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasīyanti Isipatane migadāye anuttaranti dhammacakkanti pavattitanti appativattiyanti samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena va Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasminī, yadidanti catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajānā uttānikammaṃ.¹

Katamesanti catunnaṃ ?—Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajānā uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā . . . uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya² ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṃ. Tathāgatenā, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasīyanti Isipatane migadāye anuttaranti dhammacakkanti pavattitanti appativattiyanti samaṇena vā . . . kenaci vā lokasminī, yadidanti mesanti catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ . . . uttānikammaṃ. Sevatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, bhajatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, paṇḍitā bhikkhū anuggāhakā³ brahmacārīnaṃ.—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, janettī,⁴ evaṃ Sāriputto ; seyyathāpi jātassa āpādetā, evaṃ Moggallāno. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, sotāpattiphale vineti, Moggallāno uttamatthe ; Sāriputto, bhikkhave, pahoti cattāri ariyasaccāni vitthārena ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhāpetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vutvā Sugato utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

¹ So Si Bu ; S^{ky} ; S^{ky} uttānik. Cf. Vol. ii. 248.

Bu (?) ; S^{ky}—gāminīp.

³ So Si Bu ; S^{ky} an—ikā.

S^{ky} Bu ; Si janetā.

² So Si

⁴ So

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosuhi. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—Tathāgatena, āvuso, arahatā sammā-sambuddhena Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ . . . dhukkanirodhagāmininīyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭha-panā vivaranā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ.

Katamaṃ c' āvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ?—Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇam pi dukkhaṃ, soka-pari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā. Yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati, tam pi dukkhaṃ ; saṃkhittena pañcupādānak-khandhā dukkhā.

Katamā c', āvuso, jāti?—Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti, nibbatti ¹ abhimbatti, khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatānaṃ paṭilābho :—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jāti.

Katamā c', āvuso, jarā?—Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā ² khaṇḍicecaṃ pālichecaṃ valittacatā ³ āyuno saṃhānī indriyānaṃ paripāko : ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jarā.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, maraṇaṃ?—Yaṃ tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā, bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriyā, khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷebarassa + nikkhepo ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, maraṇaṃ.

Katamo c', āvuso, soko?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa soko socanā socitattaṃ, anto-soko antoparisoko ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, soko.

Katamā c', āvuso, paridevo?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa ādevo paridevo,

¹ S^{ky} omit.

² So Si ; S^{ky} jīraṇam.

³ Si vall.

+ So S^{ky} ; Si kaḷev. Cf. III. 1.

ādevanā paridevanā,¹ ādevitattani paridevitattani;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, paridevo.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, dukkhaṃ? Yaṃ kho, āvuso, kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyasamphassajaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhaṃ.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, domanassaṃ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, cetasikaṃ asātaṃ manasamphassajaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ,—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, domanassaṃ.

Katamo c', āvuso, upāyāso?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraṇ-ñātarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraṇñātarena dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa āyāso upāyāso, āyāsittattani upāyāsittattani, ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, upāyāso.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ?—Jātidhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayaṃ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti: na kho paṇ' etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ; idaṃ pi yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati, tam pi dukkhaṃ. Jarādhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ --pe—byādhdhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ—pe maraṇadhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ—pe sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayaṃ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhammā assāma, na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā āgaccheyyun ti; na kho paṇ' etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ; idaṃ pi yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ.

Katāme c', āvuso, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā?—Seyyathīdaṃ. rūpupādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho;—ime vuccant', āvuso, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

Idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccani.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ² ariyasaccam³ Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā³ nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhimandinī, seyyathīdaṃ: Kāmatanḥā bhavatanaḥā vi-

¹ S^{ks} omits these two words

² Si d—yo

³ Si ponobbh

bhavataṇha ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ ? Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodho cāgo paṭimissaggo mutti anālayo ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ ?—Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ : sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaiṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsaiṃkappo ? Nekkhammasaiṃkappo abyāpādasaiṃkappo¹ avihiṃsāsaiṃkappo ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsaiṃkappo.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammāvācā ? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvācā.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammākammanto ?—Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnadānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammākammanto.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo ?—Idh', āvuso, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikāṃ kappeti ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo ? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭṭhi viriyāṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati : uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati : anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dham-

¹ Sk'y avyābādhas.

mānani uppādāya chandani janeti . . . padahati; uppannānani kusalānani dhammānani tṭhiyā asammohāya¹ bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandani janeti . . . padahati:—ayaṇi vuccat', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsati?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassani; vedanāsu—pe—; citta—pe—; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī . . . abhiññhādomanassani;—ayaṇi vuccat', āvuso, sammāsati.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsamādhi?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkani savicāraṇi vivekajani pītisukhani paṭhamajjhānani upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānani vūpasamā ajjhattani sampasādanani cetaso ekodibhāvaṇi avitakkaṇi avicāraṇi samādhijani pītisukhani dutiyajjhānani—pe—; tatiyajjhānani—pe—; catutthajjhānani upasampajja viharati:—ayaṇi vuccat', āvuso, sammāsamādhi.

Idani vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccani.

Tathāgaten', āvuso, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasīyaṇi Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṇi dhammacakkaṇi pavattitaṇi appativattiyaṇi samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṇi, yadidaṇi imesaṇi catunnaṇi ariyasaccānaṇi acikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānīkammaṇi ti.

Idam avoc' āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṇi abhinandun ti

SACCAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM EKĀDASAMAM.

— — — —

¹ Si asammohāya, omitting the next four words before chandani.

142.

¹ Eviṃ me sutāni. Ekāni samayāni Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī Kapilavatthusmīni Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī navāni dussayugāni ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamāmi, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā ekamantāni nisīdi. Ekamantāni nisīmnā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantāni etad avoca :— Idāni me, bhante, navāni dussayugāni Bhagavantāni uddissa sāmāni kantāni sāmāni vāyitāni : tam me, bhante, Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampāni upādāyāti. Eviṃ vutte Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatinī Gotamīni etad avoca :— Saṅghe, Gotamī, dehi : saṅghe te dīnne ahaṃ c' eva pūjito bhavis-sāmi saṅgho cāti. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantāni etad avoca :— Idam me . . . upādāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatinī Gotamīni etad avoca :— Saṅghe . . . saṅgho cāti. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī . . . saṅgho cāti.

Eviṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantāni etad avoca :— Paṭiggaṇhātu, bhante, Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā navāni dussayugāni : bahūpakārā,² bhante, Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavato mātuccā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantāni janettiyā kālakatāya thaṇṇāni pāyesi. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā : Bhagavantāni, bhante, āgāmma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhāni saraṇāni gatā, dhammāni saraṇāni gatā, saṅghāni saraṇāni gatā. Bhagavantāni, bhante, āgāmma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī paṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Bhagavantāni, bhante, āgāmma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariya-

¹ Cf. Milinda, p. 240.² Sī bahukārā.

kantehi sīlehi samannāgatā. Bhagavantau, bhante, āgama Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī dukkhe nikkaukhā dukkhasamudaye nikkaukhā dukkhanirodhe nikkaukhā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkaukhā. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā ti.

Evam etaṃ, Ānanda : evam etaṃ, Ānanda. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaṃ āgama Buddhau sarapaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ sarapaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ sarapaṃ gato hoti, mass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ abhivādanapaccupaṭṭhānañjali-kammaṃ sāmīkammaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānuppadānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaṃ āgama pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, mass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaṃ āgama Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, dhamme . . . sīlehi samannāgato hoti, mass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaṃ āgama dukkhe nikkaukho hoti dukkhasamudaye nikkaukho hoti dukkhanirodhe nikkaukho hoti dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkaukho hoti, mass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena.

Cuddasa kho paṇ' im', Ānanda, pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe dānaṃ deti : —ayaṃ paṭhamā pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Paccēkabuddhe ¹ dānaṃ deti ; —ayaṃ duttiyā pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgatasāvake arahante dānaṃ deti ; —ayaṃ tatiyā pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti : —ayaṃ catutthī pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Anāgāmiṣṣa dānaṃ deti ; —ayaṃ pañcamī pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

¹ So S^{ky} here ; Si always and S^{ky} infra paccēkasambuddhe.

Anagāmīphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ;—
 ayaṃ chaṭṭhā paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sakadāgāmiṃsa
 dānaṃ deti :—ayaṃ sattamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.
 Sakadāgānuphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti :—
 ayaṃ aṭṭhamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpanne dānaṃ
 deti :—ayaṃ navamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpatti-
 phalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti :—ayaṃ dasamī
 paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Bāhirake kāmesu vītaraṅge dānaṃ
 deti :—ayaṃ ekādasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujja-
 nasīlavante¹ dānaṃ deti ;—ayaṃ dvādasamī paṭipuggalikā
 dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ deti :—ayaṃ terasamī
 paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tiracchānagate dānaṃ deti ;—
 ayaṃ cuddasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

Tatr', Ānanda, tiracchānagate dānaṃ datvā satagūṇā
 dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā ; puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ datvā
 saḥassagūṇā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā ; puthujjanasīlavante
 dānaṃ datvā sataḥassagūṇā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā ;
 bāhirake kāmesu vītaraṅge dānaṃ datvā koṭṭisatasahassagūṇā
 dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā ; sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyaṃ
 paṭipanne dānaṃ datvā asaṅkheyyā appameyyā dakkhiṇā
 paṭikaṅkheyyā. Ko pana vādo sotāpanne ? Ko pana vādo
 sakadāgāmīphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo
 sakadāgāmiṃsa ? Ko pana vādo anāgāmīphalasacchikiriyaṃ
 paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo anāgāmiṃsa ? Ko pana vādo
 arahattaphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo
 Tathāgatasāvake arahante ? Ko pana vādo Paccekabuddhe ?
 Ko pana vādo Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe ?

Satta kho pan' im', Ānanda, saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.
 Buddhapamukhe ubbhatosaṅghe dānaṃ deti :—ayaṃ paṭhamā
 saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate parimūbute ubbha-
 tosaṅghe dānaṃ deti :—ayaṃ dutiyaṃ saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.
 Bhikkhusaṅghe dānaṃ deti :—ayaṃ tatiyaṃ saṅghagatā
 dakkhiṇā. Bhikkhunīsaṅghe dānaṃ deti :—ayaṃ catutthī
 saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo

¹ S^{ky} agree both here and infra in reaching p—sīlañce.

ca saṅghato uddissathāti dānaṃ deti: ayaṃ pañcamī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū saṅghato uddissathāti dānaṃ deti:—chatthā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkuniyo saṅghato uddissathāti dānaṃ deti:—ayaṃ sattamī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.

Bhavissanti kho paṇḍita, Ānanda, anāgataṃ addhānaṃ gotrabhuno kāsāvakaṇṭhā dussilā pāpadhammā tesa dussilesu saṅghaṃ uddissa dānaṃ dassanti. Tadā p' ahaṃ, Ānanda, saṅghagataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ appameyyaṃ vadāmi, na tvevāhaṃ, Ānanda, kenaci pariṇāyena saṅghagatāya dakkhiṇāya paṭipuggahkaṃ dānaṃ mahapphalatarāṃ vadāmi.

Catasso kho mā, Ānanda, dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo. Katamā catasso? Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā:—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā:—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussilā pāpadhammā:—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sīlavanto kalyāṇa-

dhammā :—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato e' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho, Ānanda, catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā :—

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā ¹ supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati.

Yo dussīlo sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānaṃ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati.

Yo dussīlo dussīlesu dadāti
Dānaṃ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā n' ev' ubhato visujjhati.²

Yo sīlavā sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Taṃ ve dānaṃ vipullaphalaṃ ti brūmi.

Yo vītarāgo vītarāgesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Taṃ ve dānaṃ āmisadānaṃ vipulaṃ ti brūmi.³

DAKKHIṆĀVIBHAṄGASUTTAM DVĀDASAMAṂ.

VIBHAṄGAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

¹ Si laddhaṃ, with note that the Sinhalese reading is laddhā : S^{ky} here laddhāna (but laddhā infra) followed by pasannacitto.

² So S^{ky} ; Si reads : Na taṃ dānaṃ vipullaphalaṃ ti brūmi.

³ So S^{ky} ; Si reads : Tam ve d. āmisadānānamaggaṃ.

143.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi. Ehi tvam, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṃ ca vadehi : Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkama upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṃ ca vadehi : Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, . . . vandatīti. Evaṃ ca vadehi. Sādhū kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evam bhante ti kho so puriso Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho so puriso Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno ; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca : Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno ; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti : Sādhū kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā

paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etaḍ avoca : Kacci te, gahapati, khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bhante Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ, na yāpanīyaṃ : bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bhante Sāriputta, balavā puriso tiṭṭhena sikharena . . . (&c. as Vol. II, p. 193, line 1 to line 23). . . . no paṭikkamo ti.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbāṃ : Na cak-khuṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhussitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāṃ. Tas-mātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbāṃ : Na sotāṃ upādiyissāmi na ca me sotaniṣṣitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na ghānaṃ . . . sikkhitabbāṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na jivhaṃ . . . sikkhitabbāṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na kāyaṃ . . . sik-khitabbāṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na manāṃ . . . sikkhitab-bāṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpaṃ . . . sikkhitabbāṃ. Tas-mātiha . . . Na saddaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na gandhaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na rasaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na phoṭṭhabbaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na dhammaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me dhammanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāṃ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbāṃ : Na cak-khuvīññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhuvīññāṇaniṣṣitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāṃ. Na sotaviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānaviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyaviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manoviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manoviññāṇaniṣṣitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāṃ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbāṃ : Na cak-khusamphassaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphas-

sañissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānasaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyasaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manosaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosaṃphassaṃssitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na cakkhusaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusaṃphassajaṃ vedanānissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānasaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—Na kāyasaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ—pe—Na manosaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosaṃphassajaṃ vedanānissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Nā paṭhavīdhātunā upādiyissāmi, na ca me paṭhavīdhātunissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na āpo dhātunā upādiyissāmi . . . Na tejodhātunā upādiyissāmi—pe—Na vāyodhātunā upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākāśadhātunā upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāṇadhātunā upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇadhātunissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me rūpanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāṃ. Na vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saññaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na sañukhāre upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇaṃssitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me ākāśānañcāyatananissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākiñcaññāyata-

nañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na nevasaññānāsaññāyatananañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me nevasaññānāsaññānissitañ viññāṇañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ.

Tasmātiha te, gaḥapati, evañ sikkhitabbāñ : Na idhalokañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me idhalokanissitañ viññāṇañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ. Tasmātiha . . . Na paralokañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me paralokanissitañ viññāṇañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ.

Tasmātiha te, gaḥapati, evañ sikkhitabbāñ : Yam p' idañ ¹ diṭṭhañ suttañ mutañ ² viññātāñ pariyesitañ anuvicaritañ manasā, tam pi na upādiyissāmi na ca me tannissitañ viññāṇañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ.

Evañ vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati parodi assūmi pavattesi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikañ gaḥapatiñ etaḍ avoca :—Oliyaśi ³ kho tvañ, gaḥapati, saṁsīdasi ⁴ kho tvañ gaḥapatīti?

Nāhañ, bhante Ānanda, oliyāmi, na saṁsīdāmi.⁵ Api me diḥharattañ Satthā payinupāsito, manobhāvaṇiyo ca bhikkhū, na ca me evarūpī dhammī kathā sutapubbā ti.

Na kho, gaḥapati, gihīnañ odātavaśanānañ evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhāti. Pabbajitānañ kho, gaḥapati, evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātīti.

Tena hi, bhante Sāriputta, gihīnañ odātavaśanānañ evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātu. Santi hi, bhante Sāriputta, kulaputtā apparajakkhaṭikā, assavañatā dhammassa pariḥāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.⁶

Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikañ gaḥapatiñ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utṭhāy' āśanā pakkaminīsu. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati acirapakkante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca

¹ So S^{ky} : Si yam pi me. ² Si muttāñ. ³ So Bu ; S^{ky} oliyissasīti ; Si oleyyāsi here and oleyyāmi infra. Cf. Asl. 377.
⁴ So S^{ky} ; Si saṁsīdi. ⁵ S^{ky} omits na s°. ⁶ Cf. I Maj. 168 ; Si omits bhavissanti.

Ānande kāyassa bheda param maraṇā Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajji.¹ Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhābhāsi :—

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ	isisaṃghanisevitaṃ
Āvutthaṃ dhammarājena	pītisaṃjananaṃ mama.
Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ³ ca	sīlaṃ jīvitam ⁴ uttamaṃ,
Etena maccā ⁵ sujjhanti	na gottena na dhanena vā.
Tasā hi paṇḍito poso	sampassaṃ attham attano
Yoniso vicine dhammaṃ,	evaṃ tattha visujjhati.
Sāriputto va paṇḍāya	sīlena upasamena ca
Yo hi pāragato bhikkhu	etāva paramo siyā.

Idaṃ avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto : Samanuñño me Satthā ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi : Imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aṇṇataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho so devaputto maṃ gāthāhi ajjhābhāsi :—

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ
 . . . (acc., as above) . . .
 etāva paramo siyā ti.

¹ Si after Ānande reads kalam akāsi, Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjiti.

² Cf. 1 Saṃyutta, p. 33 and 55. ³ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si dhammā.

⁴ So MSS. ; Bu (?) silaj.

⁵ So S^{ky} Si ; Bu manas ā,

Idam avoca, bhikkhave, so devaputto. Samanuñño me Satthā ti maññi abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : So hi nūna so, bhante, Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavisati : Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gaḥapati āyasmante Sāriputte aveccappasanno ¹ ahoṣīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda. Yāvatakaṃ kho, Ānanda, takkāya pattabbhaṃ, anuppattaṃ tayā. Anāthapiṇḍiko so, Ānanda, devaputto n' añño ² ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ANĀTHAPIṄḌIKOVĀDASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

144.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Channo Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate viharanti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Mahācundo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahācundaṃ etad avoca :—Āyāmi, āvuso Cunda, yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasaṃkameyyāma gilānapucchakā ³ ti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Channena saddhūṃ sammodhiṃsu sammodanīyaṃ

¹ Si abhippasanno, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text. ² S^{ky} (which omit preceding Ānanda) read na nañño.

³ So Si Bu ; S^{ky} gilānam p.

kathaññi sārāṇīyaññi vītisāretvā ekamantaññi nisīdhiṃsu. Ekamantaññi nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaññi Channaññi etad avoca:—Kacci te, āvuso Channa, khamanīyaññi, kacci yāpanīyaññi, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaññi paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, avuso Sāriputta, khamanīyaññi na yāpanīyaññi. bālā me dukkhā vedanā . . . (*cē., as at p 259 supra*) . . . no paṭikkamo. Satthaññi, āvuso Sāriputta, āharissāmi, nāvakaññhāmi jīvitaññi ti.

Māyasmā Channo satthaññi āhāresi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentaññi mayaññi āyasmantaññi Channaññi icchāma. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, ahaññi āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhojanāni pariyesissāmi.¹ Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni, ahaññi āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi patirūpo upatṭhāko, ahaññi āyasmantaññi Channaññi upatṭhahissāmi. Māyasmā Channo satthaññi āhāresi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentaññi mayaññi āyasmantaññi Channaññi icchāmāti.

Na pi me, āvuso Sāriputta, na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, na pi na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni na pi me na 'tthi patirūpo upatṭhāko. Api c', āvuso Sāriputta, paricīṇṇo me Satthā dīgharattaññi manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Etaññi hi, āvuso Sāriputta, sāvakassa patirūpāññi yaññi satthāraññi paricareyya manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Anupavajjaññi Channo bhikkhu satthaññi āharissatīti, evaṃ etaññi, āvuso Sāriputta, dhārehīti.

Puccheyyāma mayaññi āyasmantaññi Channaññi kañcid eva desaññi,² sace āyasmā Channo okāsaññi karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Pucch', āvuso Sāriputta ; sutvā vedissāmāti.

Cakkhuññi, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvīññāyaññi cakkhuvīññāvaññiññātabbe dhamme : Etaññi mama, Eso 'ham asmi,

¹ Si omits this sentence.

² Si Kiñci desaññi, as at p. 15 supra.

Eso me attā ti samanupassasi? Sotariṃ, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇaṃ—pe—: Ghānaṃ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇaṃ; Jivhaṃ, āvuso Channa, jivhāviññāṇaṃ; Kāyaṃ, āvuso Channa, kāyaviññāṇaṃ; Manaṃ, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: Etaṃ mama, Eso 'ham asmi, Eso attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhuṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi; sotariṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇaṃ; ghānaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇaṃ; jivhaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇaṃ; manaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassānīti.

Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya cakkhuṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasi? Sotasmīṃ, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya . . . : kāyasmīṃ . . . : manasmīṃ, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya manaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaṃ disvā nirodhaṃ abhiññāya cakkhuṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotasmīṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇe; kāyasmīṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇe; manasmīṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaṃ disvā nirodhaṃ abhiññāya manaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ

manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme : N' etāni mama, N' eso 'ham asmi. Na me so attā ti samanupassāmīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etad avoca :—Tasmāti¹, āvuso Channo, idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ niccakappaṃ manasikātabbaṃ : nissitassa calitaṃ, anissitassa calitaṃ na 'tthi ; calite asati passaddhi passaddhiyā sati, nati na hoti : natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti : āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti ; cutūpapāte asati n' ev' idha na huraṃ na ubhayam antarena es' ev' anto dukkhassāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkamissu. Atha kho āyasmā Channo, acirapak-kante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca Mahācunde, satthaṃ āhasesi. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Āyasmatā, bhante, Channena satthaṃ āharitaṃ. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāvo ti?

Nanu te, Sāriputta, Channena bhikkhunā sammukhā yeva anupavajjatā byākatā ti?

Atthi, bhante, Pubbajiraṃ nāma Vajjigāmo. Tatr' āyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni.

Honti h' ete¹, Sāriputta, Channassa bhikkhuno mitta-kulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni ; nāhaṃ, Sāriputta, ettāvata sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Yo kho, Sāriputta, imaṃ ca kāyaṃ nikkhīpati aññaṃ ca kāyaṃ upādiyati, tam ahaṃ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Tam Channassa bhikkhuno na 'tthi, anupavajjo² Channo bhikkhu satthaṃ āhasesīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CHANNOVĀDASUTTAṀ DUTIYAM.

¹ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si etāni.

² So S^{ky} ; Si anupavajjam.

145.

¹ Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo sāyaṇhasamayam patisallanā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamami upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sādhū mañ, bhante, Bhagavā samkhittena ovādena ovadatu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyam ti. Tena hi, Puṇṇa, suñohi sādhu kam manasikarohi bhāssissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—Santi kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Santi ca kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati: nandīnirodhā dukkhanīrodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam-

¹ Cf. Samyutta iv. 60; Divy. 37-39; J.P.T.S. 1887, 23.

hitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. tassa tañ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati ; nandīnirodhā dukkha-nirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Iminā ca tvam, Puṇṇa, mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito katarasmiñ janapade viharissasīti ?

Iminā 'hañ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, atthi Sunāparanto nāma janapado, tatthāhañ viharissāmi.

Caṇḍā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā : pharusā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā. Sace tañ, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace mañ, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yañ me na-y-ime pāṇinā pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yañ me na-y-ime leḍḍunā pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yañ me na-y-ime daṇḍena pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . daḍḍena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā daḍḍena . . .
yam me na-y-ime satthena . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . satthena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me . . . satthena . . . yam me na-y-ime tiṇhena
satthena jīvitā voropentīti . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . jīvitā voropessanti . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace mañi . . . jīvitā voropessanti, tattha me evaṃ
bhavissati : Santi kho Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvitena
ca aṭṭiyamānā¹ jigucchamānā satthahārakaṃ pariyesanti.
Tam me idaṃ apariyitthaṃ² yeva satthahārakaṃ laddhaṃ ti.
Evaṃ ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evaṃ ettha, Sugata,
bhavissatīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Puṇṇa. Sakkhissasī kho tvaṃ, Puṇṇa,
iminā damupasaṃmena samannāgato Sunāparantaṣṣiṃ janapade viharitum. Yassa dāni tvaṃ, Puṇṇa, kālaṃ mañāsīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado tad avasari. Tatra sudamā āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantaṣṣiṃ janapade viharati. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo ten' ev' antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi,³ ten' ev' antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsikāsatāni paṭipādesi, ten' ev' antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchi-akāsi.⁴ Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo aparena samayena parinibbāyi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamāṃsu upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ : Yo so, bhante, Puṇṇo

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} addhiyamānā,—S^k adding hariyamānā. ² So S^{ky} ; Si apariyittham. ³ So S^{ky} ; Si paṭidesesi. ⁴ Si sacchākāsi.

nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, so kālakato. Tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto; paccapādi dhammassānudhammanī; na ca manī dhammādhikarayanī viheṭhesi. Parinibbuto, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanū ti.

PUṆṆOVĀDASUTTAMĀ TATIYAM.

146.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvathīyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī pañcumattehi bhikkhunīsatehi saddhim yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsī. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca:—Ovadatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; anusāsatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; karotu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammikaṭṭhaṃ ti.

Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadanti pariyāyena; āyasmā pana Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Kassa nu kho, Ānanda, aṃja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti?—Nandakassa, bhante, pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena;¹ ayaṃ, bhante, āyasmā Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmantesi: Ovada, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; anusāsa, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; karohi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammikaṭṭhaṃ ti. Evam bhante ti kho so

¹ So S^{ky}. For Nandakassa . . . pariyāyena Si (which notes that Sinhalese reading is as in text) reads: sabbe' eva bhante kato pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena; ayaṃ (&c.).

āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paṭissutvā pubbaṃphasamayāni
nivāsetvā pattacivarāni ādaya Sāvattṭhu piṇḍāya pāvisi.
Sāvattṭhiyāni piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattāni piṇḍapātaṭṭik-
kanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami Adda-
sāsuṃ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ dūrato
va āgacchantaṃ disvāna āsanaṃ paññāpesum udakaṃ ca
pādānaṃ upaṭṭhapesuṃ Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako
paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhik-
khuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā
Nandako etad avoca: Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhagimyo,
bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi¹ Ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ;
na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Yassā vā paṇ-
assa kaṅkhā vā vinnati vā, ahaṃ eva tattha paṭipucchitabbo:
— Idāni bhante kathaṃ,—māssa kvattho ti.

Ettakena pi mayāni, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attā-
manā abhiraddhā² yaṃ no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhagimyo? Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā
amiccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāmeccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhāṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāmeccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ: Etaṃ mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, so
me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhagimyo? Sotaṃ meccaṃ vā
amiccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante.—Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā
amiccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante.—Jīvā niccā vā aniccā
vā ti? Aniccā, bhante.—Kāyo meco vā anicco vā ti?
Anicco, bhante.—Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco,
bhante. Yaṃ paṇāmeccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhāṃ vā ti?
Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāmeccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇā-

¹ So S^{ky} here and infra. Si reads: tattha ājānantīti ājānāmāti
'ssa v; na ājānantīti, &c.

² So S^{ky}; Si abhinandāma,—
adding note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

madhammaññi kallaṇaṇu taṇṇi samanupassitaṇṇi : Etaṇṇi mama, eso 'haṇi asmi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaṇṇi, bhante. Taṇṇi kissa hetu ? Pubbe va no h' etaṇṇi, bhante, yathābhūtaṇṇi sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṇṇi . Iti p' ime cha ajjhakkā āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhagīniyo ; evaṇṇi h' etaṇṇi, bhagīniyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṇṇi sammappaññāva passato. Taṇṇi kiṇṇi maññatha, bhagīniyo ? Rupā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yaṇṇi paṇānīcceaṇṇi dukkhaṇṇi vā taṇṇi sukhaṇṇi vā ti ?

Dukkhaṇṇi, bhante.

Yaṇṇi paṇānīcceaṇṇi dukkhaṇṇi vipariyāmadhammaṇṇi kallaṇaṇu taṇṇi samanupassitaṇṇi : Etaṇṇi mama, eso 'haṇi asmi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaṇṇi, bhante

Taṇṇi kiṇṇi maññatha, bhagīniyo ? Saddā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Gandhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Rasā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Phoṭṭhabbā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Yaṇṇi paṇānīcceaṇṇi, dukkhaṇṇi vā taṇṇi sukhaṇṇi vā ti ? Dukkhaṇṇi, bhante. Yaṇṇi paṇānīcceaṇṇi dukkhaṇṇi vipariyāmadhammaṇṇi kallaṇaṇu taṇṇi . . . attā ti ?

No h' etaṇṇi, bhante. Taṇṇi kissa hetu ? Pubbe va no h' etaṇṇi, bhante, yathābhūtaṇṇi sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṇṇi : Iti p' ime cha bāhira āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhagīniyo ; evaṇṇi h' etaṇṇi, bhagīniyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṇṇi sammappaññāya passato. Taṇṇi kiṇṇi maññatha, bhagīniyo ? Cakkhuvimāṇaṇṇi niccaṇṇi vā aniccaṇṇi vā ti ?

Aniccaṇṇi, bhante.

Yaṇṇi paṇānīcceaṇṇi dukkhaṇṇi vā taṇṇi sukhaṇṇi vā ti ?

Dukkhaṇṇi, bhante.

Yaṇṇi paṇānīcceaṇṇi dukkhaṇṇi vipariyāmadhammaṇṇi kallaṇaṇu taṇṇi . . . attā ti ?

No h' etaṇṇi, bhante.

Taṁ kim maññātha, bhaginiyo? Sotavinnāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Ghānaviññāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Kāyaviññāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Manoviññāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Yaṁ paṇāniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vā taṁ sukhaṁ vā it? Dukkhaṁ, bhante. Yaṁ paṇāniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ kallaṁ nu taṁ . . . attā ti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante. Taṁ kissa hetu? Pubbe va no etaṁ, bhante, yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṁ : Iti p' ime cha viññāpakāyā aniccā ti.

Sādhū, sādhū, bhaginiyo ; evaṁ h' etaṁ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakaṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ vattī pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā accī pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ābhā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ; yo nu kho, bhaginiyo evaṁ vadeyya : Amussa telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ vattī pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā accī pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, yā ca khvāssa ābhā sā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante. Taṁ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ vattī pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā accī pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, pagev' assa ābhā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evaṁ vadeyya : Cha kho 'me ajjhattikā āyatanā aniccā, yaṁ ca kho cha ajjhattike āyatane paṭicca patisañvedemi sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā, taṁ niccaṁ dhuvāṁ sassataṁ avipariṇāmadhammaṁ ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante. Taṁ kissa hetu? Tajjam tajjaṁ, bhante, paccayaṁ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti.

Tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.¹

Sādhū sādhū, bhaginiyo: evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariya-sāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsaṃ pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ chāyā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā: yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Amussa mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsaṃ pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, yā ca khvāssa chāyā sā niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti²

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsaṃ pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, pagev' assa chāyā aniccā vipariṇāmadhamma ti.

Evaṃ eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Cha kho 'me bāhūrā āyatanā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā yaṃ ca kho cha bāhire āyatane paṭicca paṭisaṃvedeṃī sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā taṃ nīceṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti²

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tajjaṃ tajjaṃ, bhante, paccayaṃ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti, tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhaginiyo: evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariya-sāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṇi vadhivā tiṇhena govikantanena gāviṇi vikanteyya, anupahacca antaraṃ maṃsakāyaṃ, anupahacca bāhiraṃ sammakāyaṃ, yaṃ yad eva tattva antarā cīlmaṃ antarā nahārū antarā bandhanaṃ, taṃ tad eva tiṇhena

¹ So S^b; Si nirujjhantīti and (supra) uppajjati.

govikantanena sañchindeyya saṅkanteyya samparikanteyya, sañchinditvā saṅkantitvā samparikantitvā vidhūnitvā bāhirāṇi sammakāyaṇi ten' eva cammena taṇi gāviṇi paṭicchādetvā evaṇi vadeyya : Tathevāyaṇi gāvī saṇiyuttā iminā cammenāti,—saṇmā nu kho so, bhagīniyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti ?

No h' etam, bhante. Taṇi kissa hetu² Asu hi, bhante, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṇi vadhitvā . . . taṇi gāviṇi paṭicchādetvā kiñcāpi so evaṇi vadeyya : Tathevāyaṇi gāvī saṇiyuttā iminā cammenāti, atha kho sā gāvī visañiyuttā tena cammenāti.¹

Upamā kho me ayaṇi, bhagīniyo, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayaṇ ev' ettha attho : Antaro maṇsakāyo ti kho, bhagīniyo, chaṇnetāṇi ajjhattikāṇaṇi āyatanāṇaṇi adbhivacanaṇi ; bāhiro sammakāyo ti kho, bhagīniyo, chaṇnetāṇi bāhirāṇaṇi āyatanāṇaṇi adbhivacanaṇi ; antarā cilīmaṇi antarā nahārū antarā bandhanan ti kho, bhagīniyo, nandirāgass' etaṇi adbhivacanaṇi ; tiṇhaṇi govikantanāṇi ti kho, bhagīniyo, ariyāy' etaṇi paṇṇāya adbhivacanaṇi, yāyaṇi ariyā paṇṇā antarā kilesaṇi antarā saṇiyojanaṇi antarā bandhanaṇi sañchindati saṅkantati samparikantati.

Satta kho ime, bhagīniyo, bojjhaṅgā yesaṇi bhāvitattā bahulikatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṇi khayā anāsavaṇi cetovimuttiṇi paṇṇāvimuttiṇi diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṇi abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katame satta ? Idha, bhagīniyo, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti vivekanisitaṇi virāgaṇissitaṇi nirodhanissitaṇi vossaggapariṇāmaṇi,² dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti vivekanisitaṇi virāgaṇissitaṇi nirodhanissitaṇi vossaggapariṇāmaṇi. Ime kho, bhagīniyo, satta bojjhaṅgā yesaṇi bhāvitattā bahulikatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṇi khayā . . . upasampajja viharatīti.

¹ S^b Si cammena.

² So S^b ; Si v—am,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tā bhikkhuniyo iminā ovādena ovaditvā uyyojesi : Gacchatha, bhaginiyo ; kālo ti.

Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmato Nandakassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamānāsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavā etad avoca : Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kālo ti. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamānāsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsu bhikkhunāsu bhikkhū āmanatesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe cātuddase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā : Ūno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti ; atha kho ūno cando tveva hoti : evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamaṇā c'eva honti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmanatesi : Tena hi tvam, Nandaka, sve pi tā bhikkhuniyo ten' ev' ovādena ovadeyyāsīti.

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tassā rattiya accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikkanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasāsuṃ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam disvāna āsanaṃ paṇṇāpesuṃ udakaṃ ca pādānaṃ upaṭṭhapesuṃ. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako paṇṇatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdānāsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi Ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyam, na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyam. Yassā vā pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha

paṭipucchitabbo : Idañ, bhante, kathañ,—imassa kvattho ti ?

Ettakena pi mayañ, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiraddhā, yañ no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Tañ kiñ maññatha, bhagīniyo ? Cakkhūñ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti ?—Aniccañ, bhante. —Yañ panāniccañ . . . (*cf. as above, page 271, line 21, to page 276, line 2*). Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo : kālo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā acinapakkantāsu tāsū bhikkhunīsū bhikkhū āmantesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe pannarase na hoti bahuno janassa kañkhā vā vimati vā : Ūno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti ; atha kho puṇṇo cando tveva hoti :—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c' eva paripuṇṇasañkappā ca. Tāsūñ, bhikkhave, pañcannañ bhikkhunīsātānañ yā pacchimā bhikkhunī sū sotapannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandan ti.

NANDAKOVĀDASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

147.

Evam me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patissallīnassa evañ cetaso parivittakko udapādi :¹ Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti paripācāniyā dhammā ; yañnūnāhañ Rāhulañ uttariñ āsavānañ khaḃe vineyya ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattācīvarañ ādāya Sāvattthiñ piṇḍāya pāvīsī. Sāvattthiyañ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattañ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantañ Rāhulañ āmantesi : Gaṇhāhi, Rāhula, nisīdanañ, yeñ' Andhavanañ ten' upasañkamissāma

¹ Cf 1 Sum. Vol. p. 50.

divāvihārāyāti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanam ādāya Bhagavantam ¹ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāni honti: Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam uttariṃ āsavānam khaye viñessatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīmam kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam Bhagavā etad avoca: Tam kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti?

Aniccam, bhante.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam, kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitum: Etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etam, bhante.

Tam kim maññasi, Rāhula? Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam, kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitum: Etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etam, bhante.

Tam kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuvīññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti?

Aniccam, bhante.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam . . . attā ti?

¹ So Śi; S^{ky} Bhagavato,—omitting second piṭṭhito.

No h' etañ bhante.

Tañ kim maññasi Rāhula? Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No' h' etañ, bhante.

Tañ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yam idaṃ¹ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatañ saññāgatañ saṅkhāragatañ viññāpagatañ, tam pi niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti?—Aniccañ, bhante . . . No h' etañ, bhante.

Tañ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Sotañ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti?—Aniccañ, bhante—pe—. Ghānañ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti?—Aniccañ, bhante—pe—. Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?—Aniccā, bhante—pe—. Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante—pe—. Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. Yam paṇāniccañ . . . No h' etañ, bhante.

Tañ kum maññasi, Rāhula? Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?—Aniccā, bhante. . . . No h' etañ, bhante.

Tañ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manoviññāpañ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti?—Aniccañ, bhante . . . No h' etañ bhante.

Tañ kum maññasi, Rāhula? Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No h' etañ, bhante.

Tañ kum maññasi, Rāhula? Yam p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatañ saññāgatañ saṅkhāragatañ viññāpagatañ, tam pi niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti?—Aniccañ, bhante . . . No h' etañ, bhante.

Evam passañ, Rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmiṃ² nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati: yam p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatañ saññāgatañ saṅkhāragatañ viññāpagatañ, tasmiṃ pi nibbindati. Sotasmiṃ nibbindati, saddesu nibbindati, ghānasmiṃ nibbindati, gandhesu nibbindati, jivhāya nibbindati, rasesu nibbindati, kāyasmiṃ nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati, manasmiṃ nibbindati, dhammesu nibbindati,³ manoviññāṇe nibbindati, manosamphasse nibbindati. Yam p' idaṃ manosamphassa-

¹ Si yam idaṃ,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is yam p' idaṃ. ² Si cakkhusmiṃ pi (and infra rūpesu pi, &c.)

³ Sk² omit dh. n.

paccayā uppajjati vedanāgataññi saññāgataññi saṅkhāragataññi viññāṇagataññi, tasmiñ pi nibbindati, nibbindaṇṇi virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiñ vimuttan ti ñāyaṇi hoti : Khūṇā jāti, vusitaṇi brahmacariyaṇi, kataṇi karaṇiṇi, nāparaṇi itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Idaṇ avoca Bhagavā. Āyasmā Rahulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhmandīti. Ima-smiñ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiññi bhaññamāne, āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṇi vimuccī. Tāsaṇ c' anekānaṇi devatāsahassānaṇi virajaṇi vīṭamalaṇi dhammacakkhuṇi udapādi : Yaṇi kiñci samudaya-dhammaṇi, sabbaṇ taṇi nirodhadhammaṇi ti.

(UṬṬARĀHULO VĀDASUTTĀM̐ PAṢCAMĀM̐.

118.

Evam me suttaṇi. Ekaṇi samayaṇi Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṇi vilarati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosūṇi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Dhammaṇi vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi ādikalyāṇaṇi majjhe kalyāṇaṇi pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṇi sātthaṇi sabyañjanaṇi kevalaparipuṇṇaṇi parisuddhaṇi brahmacariyaṇi pakāṣissāmi, yadidaṇi cha chakkāni. Taṇi supātha sādhukaṇi manasikarotha bhāṣissāmi ti. Evaṇ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosūṇi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā, cha vedanākāyā veditabbā, cha tanhākāyā veditabbā.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni ti itti kho paṇi etaṇi vuttaṇi. Kiñ c' etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi ? Cakkhāyatanāṇi sotāyatanāṇi ghāṇāyatanāṇi jīvāyatanāṇi kāyāyatanāṇi manāyatanāṇi. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni ti itti yaṇ taṇi vuttaṇi idaṇ etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi. Idaṇ paṭhamāṇi chakkāni.

Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanāni saddāyatanāni gandhāyatanāni rasāyatanāni phoṭṭhabbāyatanāni dhammāyatanāni. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ chakkam.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññāṇaṃ; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ; ghāṇaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇaṃ; jīvhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ chakkam.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; ghāṇaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; jīvhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idaṃ catutthaṃ chakkam.

Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ; ghāṇaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇaṃ; jīvhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ

tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ. Idam pañcamañ chakkam.

‘Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . vuttañ’² Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāpam, tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññāpam; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññāpam; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāpam; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāpam; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāpam, tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. ‘Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti’ yam tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ, Idam chaṭṭham chakkam.

Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhussa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti eāti icc’ assa evam āgatañ¹ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Rūpānañ uppādo pi vayo pi uppajjati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti eāti icc’ assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā, rūpā anattā. Cakkhuvīññāpam attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuvīññāpassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti eāti icc’ assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuvīññāpam attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvīññāpam anattā. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphassassa uppādo pi vāyo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti eāti icc’ assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvīññāpam anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya,

¹ So Si,—and S^k infra; S^{ks} here āhatañ.

taññu na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataññu hoti ; tasmā taññu na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya : iti cakkhuññu anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññāpāññu anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Taññu attā ti yo vadeyya, taññu na uppajjati. Taññu uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataññu hoti ; tasmā taññu na uppajjati, Taññu attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti cakkhuññu anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññāpāññu anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā taññu anattā. Sotāññu attā ti yo vadeyya. Ghāṇāññu attā ti yo vadeyya. Jivhā attā ti yo vadeyya. Kāyo attā ti yo vadeyya. Mano attā ti yo vadeyya, taññu na uppajjati. Manassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataññu hoti ; tasmā taññu na uppajjati, Mano attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā. Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya, taññu na uppajjati. Dhammassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataññu hoti ; tasmā taññu na uppajjati, Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā. Manoviññāpāññu attā ti yo vadeyya, taññu na uppajjati. Manoviññāpāññu uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataññu hoti ; tasmā taññu na uppajjati, Manoviññāpāññu attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpāññu anattā. Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, taññu na uppajjati. Manosamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataññu hoti ; tasmā taññu na uppajjati, Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpāññu anattā manosamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya, taññu na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana

. . . veti cāti iccassa evaṃ āgataṃ hoti; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti maṇo anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpaṇi anattā manosaṃphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Taṇhā anattā ti yo vadeyya, taṃ na uppajjati. Taṇhāya uppādo pi . . .; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti maṇo anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpaṇi anattā manosaṃphasso anattā vedanā anattā taṇhā anattā.

Ayaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyasamudayagāminī paṭipadā:—Cakkhuṃ: Etaṃ mama eso 'haṃ asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati. Rūpe: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhuvīññāpaṇi: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhusaṃphassaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Vedanaṃ: ¹ Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Taṇhaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Sotaṃ: Etaṃ mama; ghānaṃ: Etaṃ mama; jivhaṃ: Etaṃ mama; kāyaṃ: Etaṃ mama; Manasi: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Dhamme: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Manoviññāpaṇi: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; ² Manosaṃphassaṃ. Etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; Vedanaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Taṇhaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati.

Ayaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā:—Cakkhuṃ: N' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na me so attā ti samanupassati; rūpe: N' etaṃ . . . attā ti samanupassati; cakkhuvīññāpaṇi: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; cakkhusaṃphassaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; vedanaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; taṇhaṃ: N' etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati. Sotaṃ: N' etaṃ mama; ghānaṃ: N' etaṃ mama; jivhaṃ: N' etaṃ mama; kāyaṃ: N' etaṃ mama; manasi: N' etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; dhamme: N' etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; manoviññāpaṇi: N' etaṃ mama samanupassati; manosaṃphassaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; vedanaṃ:

¹ S^{ky} rūpe vedanaṃ.

² Si omits all down to taṇhaṃ.

N'etañi . . . samanupassati: tañhañi: N' etañi . . . samanupassati.

Cakkhuñ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānañi, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso: phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāñi vā dukkhāñi vā adukkhamasukhāñi vā. So sukhānaṃ vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammohāñi āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtañ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ appaṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ asamūhanitvā avijjaṃ appahāya vijjaṃ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Sotañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānañi. Ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca . . . *de. to* . . . manañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānañi, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso: phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāñi vā dukkhāñi vā adukkhamasukhāñi vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammohāñi āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtañ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ appaṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ asamūhanitvā avijjaṃ appahāya vijjaṃ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitāṃ sukhāṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusoayo nānuseti. Dukkāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandatī na sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusoayo nānuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa avijjānusoayo nānuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusoayaṃ pahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusoayaṃ paṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusoayaṃ samūhanetvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhassa antakaro bhavissatīti, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sotaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññāṇaṃ; ghānaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati gandhavīññāṇaṃ; jivhaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāṇaṃ; manaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitāṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusoayo nānuseti . . . antakaro bhavissatīti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Evam passamī, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmīṃ nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Sotasmiṃ nibbindati sadde su nibbindati; ghānasmiṃ nibbindati gandhesu nibbindati; jivhāya nibbindati rasesu nibbindati; kāyasmiṃ nibbindati phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati; manasmiṃ nibbindati dhammesu nibbindati manovīññāṇe nibbindati manosamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Nibbindamī

virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiññ vimuttam iti ñāpariñ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitañ brahmacariyañ, katañ karaṇīyañ, nāpariñ itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamañā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti. Imasmiññ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiññ bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānañ bhikkhūnañ anupādāya āsavehi cittañ vimuccinīsūti.

CHACHAKKASUTTAM¹ CHATTHAM.

149.

Evam me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: MahāsaṭḬayatanikañ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tañ suṇātha sādhukañ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Cakkhuñ, bhikkhave, ajānañ apassañ yathābhūtañ, rūpe ajānañ apassañ yathābhūtañ, cakkhuvinnāṇañ ajānañ apassañ yathābhūtañ, cakkhusamphassañ ajānañ apassañ yathābhūtañ, yañ p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā, tañ pi ajānañ apassañ yathābhūtañ, cakkhusmiññ sārājati rūpesu sārājati cakkhuvinnāṇe sārājati cakkhusamphasse sārājati, yañ p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā tasmim pi sārājati. Tassa sārattassa sañnyuttassa sammūlhasa assādānupassino viharato āyatiñ pañcupādānakkhandhā upacayañ gacchanti; tañhā c' assa ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī, sā c' assa pavaḍḍhati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti,

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ky} Chachakkanāmoysuttanto.

cetasikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāyadukkham¹ pi cetodukkham pi paṭisaṇvedeti.

Sotān̄, bhikkhave, ajānān̄ apassān̄ yathābhūtan̄ ; ghānān̄, bhikkhave, ajānān̄ apassān̄ yathābhūtan̄ ; jīvhan̄, bhikkhave, ajānān̄ apassān̄ yathābhūtan̄ ; kāyān̄, bhikkhave, ajānān̄ appassān̄ yathābhūtan̄ ; manān̄, bhikkhave, ajānān̄ apassān̄ yathābhūtan̄, dhamme, bhikkhave, ajānān̄ apassān̄ yathābhūtan̄, manovīññāpān̄ ajānān̄ apassān̄ yathābhūtan̄, manosaṃpassān̄ ajānān̄ apassān̄ yathābhūtan̄, yam p' idān̄ manosaṃpassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitān̄ sukhan̄ vā dukkhan̄ vā adukkhamasukhan̄ vā tam pi ajānān̄ apassān̄ yathābhūtan̄, manasmin̄ sārāj-jati dhammesu sārāj-jati manovīññāṇe sārāj-jati manosaṃpassa sārāj-jati, yam p' idān̄ manosaṃpassapaccayā . . . cetasikā pi pariḷāha pavaḍḍhanti. So kāyadukkham pi cetodukkham pi paṭisaṇvedeti.

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, jānān̄ passān̄ yathābhūtan̄, rūpe jānān̄ passān̄ yathābhūtan̄, cakkhuvīññāpān̄ jānān̄ passān̄ yathābhūtan̄, cakkhusaṃpassān̄ jānān̄ passān̄ yathābhūtan̄, yam p' idān̄ cakkhusaṃpassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitān̄ sukhan̄ vā dukkhan̄ vā adukkhamasukhan̄ vā, tam pi jānān̄ passān̄ yathābhūtan̄, cakkhusmin̄ na sārāj-jati rūpesu na sārāj-jati cakkhuvīññāṇe na sārāj-jati cakkhusaṃpassa na sārāj-jati, yam p' idān̄ cakkhusaṃpassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitān̄ sukhan̄ vā dukkhan̄ vā adukkhamasukhan̄ vā tasmim̄ pi na sārāj-jati. Tassa asārattassa asaṇṇiyuttassa asaṇṇiūḷhassa ādīnavānupassīno viharato āyatīn̄ pañcupādānakkhandhā apacayaṇ̄ gacchanti ; taṃhā e' assa ponobhavikā nandīrāgasahagatā tatrataṭṭābhiniandinī, sā e' assa pahīyati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pahīyanti, cetasikā pi darathā pahīyanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pahīyanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pahīyanti, kāyikā pi pariḷāhā

¹ So S^h Bu ; Si kāyikad.

pahīyanti, cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pahīyanti. So kāyasukhaṃ pi cetosukhaṃ pi paṭisaṃvedeti. Yā yathābhūta¹ssa diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi : yo yathābhūta¹ssa saṃkappo, svāssa hoti sammāsaṃkappo : yo yathābhūta¹ssa vāyāmo, svāssa hoti sammāvāyāmo ; yā yathābhūta¹ssa sati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati ; yo yathābhūta¹ssa samādhi, svāssa hoti sammāsamādhi. Pubbe va kho paṇ'assa kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ ājīvo supārisuddho hoti. Evam assāyaṃ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa evaṃ imaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvayato cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, cattāro pi sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, cattāro pi iddhipādā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, pañca pi indriyāni bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, pañca pi balāni bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Tass' ime dve dhammā yuganandhā² vattanti, samatho ca vipassanā ca. So ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, te dhamme abhiññā pariññānti : ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā pajahati ; ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā, te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti : ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā? Pañcupādānakkhandhā ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ,—seyyathidaṃ : rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ; ime dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā cā bhavataṇhā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā. Katame

¹ So S⁴ Bu ; Si tathābhūta¹ssa. ² So S⁴ (here) & Bu ; Si (and S⁴ infra) yuganaddhā. Bu : Yuganandhā ti ekakkhaṇīkayuganandhā. Ete hi aññasmiṃ khaṇe samāpatti aññasmiṃ vipassanā ti evaṃ nānakkhaṇikā pi honti. Ariyamaggena pana ekakkhaṇikā.

ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Sotari, bhikkhave, jānāni passāni yathābhūtam; ghānāni, bhikkhave, jānāni passāni yathābhūtam; jīvanāni, bhikkhave, jānāni passāni yathābhūtam; kāyāni, bhikkhave, jānāni passāni yathābhūtam; manāni, bhikkhave, jānāni passāni yathābhūtam; dhamme, bhikkhave, jānāni passāni yathābhūtam; manoviññāṇāni, bhikkhave, jānāni passāni yathābhūtam; manosamphassāni, bhikkhave, jānāni passāni yathābhūtam, yam p' idāni manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitāni sukkhāni vā dukkhāni vā adukkhamasukkhāni vā tam pi jānāni passāni yathābhūtanāni manasmiṃ na sārājati dhammesu na sārājati manoviññāṇe na sārājati manosamphasse na sārājati, yam p' idāni manosamphassapaccayā . . cetasikā pi parilāhā pahīyanti. So kayasukhāni pi cetosukhāni pi patisaṃvedeti. Yā yathābhūtassa diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti samnādiṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtassa saṅkappo . . . supariśuddho hoti. Evam assāyāni ariya aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūrīni gacchati. Tassa evaṃ imaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ. . . Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā: Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀSĀLĀYATANIKASUTTAM¹ SATTAMAM.

150.

Evam me sutāni. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Nagaravindan nāma Kosalānāni brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosun kho Nagaravindeyyakā brahmaṇagahapatikā:—Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena

¹ So Bu S^h; Si Sālāyatanavibhaṅgasuttam.

saddhiin Nagaravindan anuppatto: tañ kho pana bhavantān Gotamān evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahān . . . tathārūpānañ arahatañ dassanañ hotīti. Atha kho Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamāsiṃsu, upasāṃkamitvā appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiin saṃmodhiṃsu saṃmodaniyān kathān sārāpiyān vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdiṃsu,¹ appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliñ paṇametvā ekamantañ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāma-gottañ sāvetvā ekamantañ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce tuṃhībhūtā ekamantañ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantañ nisinne kho Nagara-vindeyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Sace vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuh: Kathaṃrūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti?²—evaṃ puṭṭhā tūlhe, gahapatayo, tesāñ aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakānañ evaṃ byākareyyātha:—Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītaḍḍhā avītamohā ajjhatañ avūpasantacittā samavisamañ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Tañ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītaḍḍhā avītamohā ajjhatañ avūpasantacittā samavisamañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesā no samacariyam pi h' etañ uttariñ apassatañ: tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītaḍḍhā avītamohā ajjhatañ avūpasantacittā samavisamañ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Tañ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītaḍḍhā avītamohā

¹ Si reads: Upasāṃkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdiṃsu.

ajjhattañ avūpasantacittā samavisamañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā ; tesan no samacariyañ pi h' etañ uttariñ apassatañ ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti. Evañ puṭṭha tumhe, gahapatayo, tesañ aññatitthiyānañ paribbājākañ evañ byākareyyātha.

Sace pana vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evañ puccheyyuhū :—Kathañrūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti?—evañ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesañ aññatitthiyānañ paribbājākañ evañ byākareyyātha :—Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhattañ vūpasantacittā samacariyañ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Tañ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhattañ avūpasantacittā samavisamañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā ; tesan no samacariyam pi h' etañ uttariñ passatañ ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhattañ vūpasantacittā samacariyañ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Tañ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhattañ avūpasantacittā samavisamañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā ; tesan no samacariyam pi h' etañ uttariñ passatañ ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti. Evañ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesañ aññatitthiyānañ paribbājākañ evañ byākareyyātha.

Sace te, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evañ puccheyyuhū : Ke pan' āyasmantānañ ākāra, ke anvayā, yena tumhe āyasmanto evañ vadetha : Addhā te āyasmanto

vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā? —evam piṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānam piṭṭhājakānam byākareyyātha: Tathā hi te āyasmanto araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā ye disvā disvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā sotaviññeyyā saddā ye sutvā sutvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ye ghāyitvā ghāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā jīvhaṇviññeyyā rasā ye sāyitvā sāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi tattha tathārūpā kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ye phusitvā phusitvā abhirameyyuṃ. Ime kho no, āvuso, ākāra, ime anvayā, yena mayam āyasmanto evam vadema: Addhā te āyasmanto vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā ti.—Evam piṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānam piṭṭhājakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti.

Evam vutte Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantam etad avocum: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

NAGARAVINDEYYASUTTAM ATTHAMAṆ.

151.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasantam Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca: Vippa-

sannāni kho te, Sāriputta, indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyoḍato. Katamena tvaṃ, Sāriputta, vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti?

Suññatāvihārena kho ahaṃ, bhante, etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta. Mahāpurisavihārena kira tvaṃ, Sāriputta, etarahi bahulaṃ viharasī. Mahāpurisavihāro h' esa, Sāriputta, yadidaṃ suññatā. Tasmātiha, Sāriputta, bhikkhu sace ākaṃkheyya : Suññatāvihārena etarahi¹ bahulaṃ vihareyyan ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ : Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, yasmīṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acariṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, yasmīṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acariṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi me tattha¹ cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, na¹ tthi me tattha cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten¹ eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānu-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ : Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha sotaviññeyyesu saddesu—pe—ghānaviññeyyesu gāndhesu, jivhaviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

¹ Si omits.

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, atthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbhaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, na 'tthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbhaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbhaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Parīññātā nu kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Aparīññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ parīññāya vāyāmitabbhaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu

paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Parinñātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāni ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāni: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanāya vāyamītabbāni. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāni ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāni: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro sammappadhānā ti? Sace . . . vāyamītabbāni. Sace pana . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāni: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro iddhipādā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāni: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañc' indriyānīti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāni: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañca balānīti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāni: Bhāvitā nu kho me satta bojjhaṅgā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāni: Bhāvito nu kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanāya vāyamītabbāni. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko

maggo,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāni ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāni; Bhāvitā nu kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā samathavipassanānaṃ bhāvanāya vāyamaṭṭabbāni. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāni ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāni: Sacchikatā nu kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Asacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā vijjāya ca vimuttiyā ca sacchikiriyaṃ vāyamaṭṭabbāni. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Sacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāni ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Ye hi keci, Sāriputta, atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātāni parisodhesuṃ, sabbe te evaṃ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātāni parisodhesuṃ. Ye pi¹ hi keci, Sāriputta, anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātāni parisodhessanti, sabbe te evaṃ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātāni parisodhessanti. Ye pi hi keci, Sāriputta, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātāni parisodhenti, sabbe te evaṃ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātāni parisodhenti. Tena hi² vo, Sāriputta, evaṃ sikkhitabbāni; Paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātāni parisodhessāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo, Sāriputta, sikkhitabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

PIṄḌAPĀTAPĀRISUDDHISUTTAM NAVAMAṂ.

¹ Si omits here et infra.

² Si tasmātiha.

[52.]

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyaṃ¹ viharati Mukheluvane.² Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī³ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ Pārāsariyantevāsīṃ Bhagavā etad avoca : Deseti,⁴ Uttara, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanan ti?

Deseti, bho Gotama, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanan ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana,⁵ Uttara, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanan ti?

Idha, bho Gotama, cakkhunā rūpaṃ na passatī, sotena saddaṃ na suṇātī ; evaṃ kho, bho Gotama, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanan ti.

Evam sante kho, Uttara, andho bhāvitindriyo bhavissati badhiro bhāvitindriyo bhavissati, yathā Pārāsariyassa brāhmaṇassa vacanaṃ. Andho hi, Uttara, cakkhunā rūpaṃ na passati badhiro sotena saddaṃ na suṇātīti.

Evam vutte Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī tuṃhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāṇo nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uttaraṃ Pārāsariyantevāsīṃ tuṃhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhāṇaṃ veditvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : Aññathā kho, Ānanda, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo⁶ sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanan ti ; aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hotīti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā

¹ Si Kaji°. ² So Bu (one MS. Mukheluvane) ; S^{ky} Muñceluvane ; Si Veluvane. ³ So S^{ky} ; Si Pārāsiriyaṃ—.

⁴ S^{ky} add no.

⁵ Si omits.

⁶ Si adds ca.

ariyassa vināye anuttaraṃ indriyabhāvanāṃ deseyya. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Kathaṃ paṇ',¹ Ānanda, ariyassa vināye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhumā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti: Uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ, taṃ ca kho saṅkhataṃ olārikaṃ paṭicca samuppannaṃ etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ upekhā ti. Tassa taṃ uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati, upekhā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, cakkhumā puriso ummiletvā² vā nimīleyya³ nimīletva vā ummīleyya, —evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṃ sīghaṃ evaṃ tuvaṭaṃ evaṃ appakasirena uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati upekhā saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vināye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti: . . . upekhā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso appakasirena accharikaṃ pahareyya,—evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṃ sīghaṃ evaṃ tuvaṭaṃ evaṃ appakasirena uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati upekhā saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vināye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā uppajjati manāpaṃ . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi,

¹ Si Kathaṃ ca.
Si nimīleyya.

² So S^{ky} ; Si ummiletvā.

³ So S^{ky} ;

Ānanda, īsakapone ¹ padumminipatte udakaphusitāni ² pavattanti na saṇṭhanti, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vināye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam sāyitvā uppajjati manāpam saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso jivhagge khelapindam sahyūhitvā appakasirena vameyya, ³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vināye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā uppajjati manāpam saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso sammāñjitam vā baham pasāreyya pasāritam vā baham sammāñjeyya, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vināye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpam saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, puriso divasam santatte ayothāle + dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya, dandho, Ānanda, udakaphusitānam nipāto, atha kho tam khippam eva parikkhayam pariyadānam gaccheyya, ⁵—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vināye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyassa vināye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti.

Katham c', Ānanda, sekho hoti pāṭipado ? ⁶ Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena atṭhiyati ⁷ harāyati jigucchati. Sotena

¹ So S^{ky} Si; Bu (?) īsakaphaṇe. ² Si throughout -phussi-tāni. ³ Si vameyya. ⁴ Si ayokaṭāhe. ⁵ S^{ky} gaccheyyum. ⁶ So S^{ky} infra (here pāṭipado); Si pāṭipādo. ⁷ So Si; S^{ky} atṭhiyati.

saddhaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.—Evam eva kho, Ānanda, sekho hoti pāṭipado.

Kathaṃ e', Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharatī. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharatī. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharatī. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharatī. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharatī sato sampajāno.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddhaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharatī. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharatī. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharatī. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharatī. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharatī. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca

¹ Si paṭikkule, &c.

tad ubhayaṃ abhinivajjētvā upekkhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti, upekkhako tathā viharati sato sampajāno.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo.

Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā ariyassa vmaṃe anuttarā indriyabhāvanā, desito sekho pāṭipado, desito ariyo bhāvitindriyo. Yaṃ kho, Ānanda, satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāṃ, Ānanda, rukkhamūlā, etāṃ suññāgārāni. Jhāyathī, Ānanda, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsati ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṃ āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

INDRIYABHĀVANĀSUTTAṀ DASAMAṀ.

SAḶĀYATANAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

UPARIPANNAŚĀMĪ SAMMAVAṬṬĀMĪ.¹

¹ Si Uparipannaśakam niṭṭhitam. MSS. do not add: Majjhima-Nikāyo niṭṭhito,—on analogy with Si in connection with the Dīgha Nikāya.

INDICES

TO THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA

BY MABEL BODE PH.D.

TABLE OF INDICES

	PAGE
I. GĀTHAS	305
II. PROPER NAMES, TITLES OF SUTRAS AND VAGGAS	306
III. WORDS AND SUBJECTS	314
IV. LIST OF SIMILES IN THE MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA	324

I.

GĀTHĀS

Atītañ nānvāgameyya nappaṭikañkhe anāgatañ (Blad-dekarattiyo gāthā , III, 187, 190, 193, 198, 200)

Apārutā tesañ amatassa dvārā (Brahme), I, 169

Ayañ loko paraloko jānatā suppakāsito, I, 227

Ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānañ paramañ sukhañ, I, 508

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanañ isisañghamsevitāñ, III, 262

Kathañ kho brāhmaṇo hoti? Kathaṃ bhavati vedigū?
II, 144

Kicchena me adbhutañ, hālan-dāñ pakāsitañ, I, 168

Kīdiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsī apaccatha, I, 337

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmañ ye gottapaṭisāmo, I, 358

Gacchañ vadesi, samaṇa, gūṭho 'mhi mamañ ca brūsi gūṭam
aṭṭhito ti, II, 99

Catukkappo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso muto, III, 183

Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajanti mājavā, III, 187

Dhūrassa viṇatamohassa . . . Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham
asmi, I, 386

Passa cittaṇṇaṃ bimbāñ arukāvañ samussitañ, II, 64

Passāmi loke sadhane manusse, laddhāna vuttam na dadanti
mohā, II, 72

Pāturahosi Magadhesu pubbe I, 168

Puthusaddo samajano na bālo keci maññatha, III, 154

Pubbenivāsam yo vedi saggāpāvañ ca passati, II, 144

Bāhukañ Adhikakkañ ca, Gavañ Sundarikāñ api, I, 39

Bhavo vāhañ bhayañ disvā bhavañ ca vibhavo smañ, I, 330

Mādisā ve jīmā honti ye pattā āsavakkhayaṇi, I. 171

Yāvata candanasuriyā pariharanti disā bhanti virocanaṁ,
I. 328

Ye te dvattīsāti sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā, II. 143

Yo ca pubbe pamaṇṇitvā pacchā so nappamajjati, II. 104

Yo silavā dussīlesu dadāti, III. 257

Sabbābhībhū sabbavidū 'ham-asmi, I. 171

So tatto so sīno, eko bhūsanake vane, I. 79

II.

PROPER NAMES, SUTTAS AND VAGGAS.

- | | |
|--|---|
| Akaṇiṭṭhā (devā), III. 103 | Adhikakkā, I. 39 |
| Aggi-Vacchagottasuttaṇi, I. 483 | Anaḥṅanasuttaṇi, I. 24 |
| Aggivessano, I. 229, 239, 497 : III. 128 | Anāthapiṇḍikovādasuttaṇi, III. 258 |
| Aṅga-Magadhā, II. 2 | Anuttarasāṅgāmaṇijayo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67 |
| Aṅgā, I. 271, 281 : crājā, II. 163 | Anupadavaggo, III. 25 |
| Aṅgīraso (iso), II. 169, 200 | Anupadasuttaṇi, III. 25 |
| Aṅguttarāpā, I. 359, 447 | Anuruddhasuttaṇi, III. 144 |
| Aṅgulimālasuttaṇi, II. 97 | Anuruddho, I. 205, 212, 462 : III. 79, 144, 155 |
| Aciravato (samaṇuddeso), III. 128 | Apampekka-suttaṇi, I. 400 |
| Acca-Kassapo (gihī), III. 124 | Appamāṇābhā (devā), III. 102, 147 |
| Acchāriyabblhutammasuttaṇi, III. 118 | Appamāṇasubbhā (devā), III. 102 |
| Ajātasattu (rājā), I. 231 : II. 116 : III. 7 | Abhaya-rājakumārasuttaṇi, I. 392 |
| Ajito Kesakambalī, I. 198, 250 : II. 2 | Abhā (devā), III. 102 |
| Aṭṭhakaṇāgarasuttaṇi, I. 349 | Abhībhū, I. 2, 329 |
| Aṭṭhako (iso), II. 169, 200 | Abhiyo Kaccāno, III. 148 |
| Atappā (devā), III. 103 | Amatadundubhī (dhamma-pariyāyo), III. 67 |
| | Ambalaṭṭhikā, I. 414 |

- Araṇṇavibhaṅgasuttañ, III. 230
 Ariṭṭho (pacceka-buddho), III. 69
 Ariṭṭho (bhikkhu), I. 130
 Ariyapariyesanasuttañ, I. 160
 Alagaddhūpamasuttañ, I. 130
 Avihā (devā), III. 103
 Asito Devalo (asi), II. 155
 Asipattavanani, III. 185
 Assaji, I. 227
 Assaji-Punabbasukā (bhikkhū), I. 473
 Assapura-suttañ (ceṇḍa°), I. 281 : mahā°, 271
 Assalāyanasuttañ, II. 147
 Ākaṇkheyyasuttañ, I. 33
 Ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā (devā), III. 103
 Ākiñcāyatanūpagā (devā), III. 103
 Ānandabhaddekarattasuttañ III. 189
 Ānando, I. 114, *passim*
 Ānāpānasatisuttañ, III. 78
 Ābhassarā (devā), I. 2, 329 : III. 102
 Āḷāra-Kālāmo, I. 163
 Indo, I. 140
 Indriyabhāvanāsuttañ, III. 298
 Isigilisuttañ, III. 68
 Isidatto (thapati), II. 123
 Ukkatṭhā, I. 1, 326
 Ukkācelā, I. 225
 Uggāhamāno (paribbājako), II. 22
 Ujjuṇṇā, II. 125
 Uttaro (amāyavo), II. 134 : III. 298
 Udāyī, I. 396, 447
 Udeno, II. 157
 Uddako Rāmaputto, I. 165
 Uddesavibhaṅgasuttañ, III. 223
 Upako (ājīviko), I. 170
 Upakkilesasuttañ, III. 152
 Upariṭṭho (pacceka-buddho), III. 69
 Uparipaṇṇāsani, II. 214-III. 302
 Upāhsuttañ, I. 371
 Upāsabho (pacceka-buddho), III. 69
 Uposatho (nāgarājā), III. 173
 Uruvelā, I. 166
 Esukārisuttañ, II. 177
 Okkalā, III. 78
 Opasāda (brāhmaṇagāmo), II. 164
 Kakacūpannasuttañ, I. 122
 Kakusandho (bhagavā), I. 333
 Kaccāno, II. 40
 Kajaṅgalā, III. 298
 Kaṇṇakatthalasuttañ, II. 125
 Kaṇho, I. 337
 Kandarakasuttañ, I. 339, 521
 Kapilavatthu, I. 91, 108, 353 : III. 109, 199, 253
 Kammavibhaṅgasuttañ (ceṇḍa°), III. 202 : (mahā°), 207

- Kammāssadhamma(nigamo), I. 55
 Kalārajanako, II. 82
 Kassapo (si), II. 169, 200
 Kassapo (bhagavā), II. 45
 Kāpaṭhiko (māṇavo), II. 168
 Kāyagatāsatisuttañ, III. 88
 Kālākhemako (Sakko), III. 109
 Kālī, I. 333; (dāsī), I. 125
 Kāsinapura, I. 171
 Kāsīna, I. 473
 Kikī (Kāsirājā), II. 49
 Kintisuttañ, II. 238
 Kimbilo, I. 205, 462; III. 155
 Kiso Saṅkicco (acelako), I. 238, 524
 Kiṭṭāgirisuttañ, I. 473
 Kukkuravatikasuttañ, I. 387
 Kukkuḷanirayo, III. 185
 Kuṇḍadbhāno, I. 462
 Kumārakassapo, I. 142
 Kuru, I. 55, 501; II. 54, 71, 261
 Kusinārā, II. 238
 Komudī (cātumāsini), III. 79
 Koravyo (rājā), II. 61
 Koliyā, I. 387
 Kosambī, I. 320, 513; III. 152
 Kosambiyasuttañ, I. 320
 Kosalā, I. 285, 400, 462; II. 45; (Kāsī), III. 164, 209; III. 290
 Kosiyo, I. 252
 Khārodakā (nadī), III. 185
 Gaggo, II. 102
 Gaṅgā (nadī), I. 225, 404, 435, 493; III. 175
 Gaṇakamoggallānasuttañ, III. 1
 Gandhāro (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Gayā, I. 39
 Gahapativaggo, I. 339
 Gulissānisuttañ, I. 469
 Gūthamrayo, III. 185
 Gopakamoggallānasuttañ, III. 7
 Gopālakasuttañ (cūḷa), I. 225; (mahā), 220
 Gosīṅgasuttañ (cūḷa), I. 205; (mahā), 212
 Ghaṭṭikārasuttañ, II. 45
 Ghoṭamukhasuttañ, II. 157
 Caṅkī (brāhmaṇo), II. 164, 202
 Caṅkīsuttañ, II. 164
 Caṇḍalakappa, II. 209
 Catuparivaṭṭo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67
 Candano (devaputto), III. 199
 Campā, I. 339
 Cātumasuttañ, I. 456
 Cātummahārījikā (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Cundo (samaṇuddeso), II. 244
 Cūḷayamakavaggo, I. 285
 Cetokhīlasuttañ, I. 101
 Chachakkasuttañ, III. 280
 Channovādasuttañ, III. 263
 Chabbisodhanasuttañ, III. 29

- Jayaseno (rājakumāro), III.
128, 138
- Jāṇussoṇi (brāhmaṇo), I. 16,
175; II. 202
- Jīvikasuttaini, I. 368
- Jotipālo (māyavo), II. 46
- Tagarasikhū (paccekabuddho),
III. 69
- Taṇḍulapāladvārā, II. 185
- Taṇhāsaukhasuttaini (cūḷa^o),
I. 251; mahā^o, I. 256
- Tatiyo (vaggo), I. 122
- Tatho (paccekabuddho), III.
69
- Tārakkho (brāhmaṇo), II.
202
- Tāvatisā (devā), I. 252;
II. 78, 131, 194; III. 100,
200
- Tusitā (devā), II. 194; III.
100
- Tusito (kāyo), III. 119
- Tevija-Vacchagottasuttaini,
I. 481
- Tevijjā, II. 211
- Toḷeyyo, II. 202
- Thullakoṭṭhita (ugamo), II.
54
- Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅgasuttaini,
III. 253
- Daṇḍapāṇi (Sakko), I. 108
- Dantabhūmisuttaini, III. 128
- Dasamo (Aṭṭhakanāgaro), I.
349
- Dīghatapassī (migaṇṭho), I.
371
- Dīghanakhasuttaini, I. 497
- Dīgho (yakkho), I. 210
- Dīgho Kārāyano, II. 118
- Dukkhaḥkhandhasuttaini
cūḷa^o, I. 91; mahā^o,
83
- Dummukho (acchaviputto),
I. 234
- Dūsī, I. 333
- Devakaṭasobbho, I. 513
- Devadatto, I. 192, 393
- Devadahavaggo, II. 214
- Devadahasuttaini, II. 214
- Devadūtasuttaini, III. 178
- Dyeddhāvitakkasuttaini, I. 114
- Dhammacetiyyasuttaini, II. 118
- Dhammadāyādasuttaini, I. 12
- Dhammadinnā (bhikkhuni),
I. 299
- Dhammasamādānasuttaini
cūḷa^o, I. 305; mahā^o, 309
- Dhammādāso (dhammapari-
yāyo), III. 67
- Dhātuvibhaṅgasuttaini, III.
237
- Dhānañjāmsuttaini, II. 184
- Dhānañjāni (brāhmaṇo), II.
209
- Nagaravinda (brāhmaṇagā-
mo), III. 290
- Nagaravindeyyakasuttaini,
III. 290
- Naṅgarako, II. 118
- Nandakovādasuttaini, III. 270
- Nandiyō, I. 205, 462; III.
155
- Nando (Vaccho) (caccakko), I.
238, 524
- Naḷakapānasuttaini, I. 462

- Naḷakāragāmo, II. 206
 Nāgasamālo, I. 83
 Nālika, I. 205
 Nālandā, I. 371
 Nāḷjaṅgho (brāhmaṇo), II. 108
 Nigaṇṭhā, II. 214, 243
 Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto, I. 92, 198, 250, 371, 392; II. 2, 31, 243
 Nimi (rājā), II. 79
 Nimmānaratī (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Nivāpasuttain, I. 151
 Nītho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Nevasaññāsaññāvatānūpa-gā (devā), III. 103
 Pakudho Kaccāvano, I. 198, 250; II. 2
 Pajāpati, I. 2, 110, 327, 329
 Pajoto (rājā), III. 7
 Pañcakaṇṇo (thapati), I. 396, II. 23, III. 144
 Pañcattayasuttain, II. 228
 Paṇḍuputto ājīviko, I. 31
 Payāga, I. 39
 Parittasubbhā (devā), III. 102
 Parittābhā (devā), III. 102, 147
 Parimmitavasavattino (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Paribbājakavaggo, I. 481
 Parsuddhābhā (devā), III. 147
 Pasenadi Kosalo (rājā), I. 148, 231; II. 97, 100, 107, 112, 118, 125, 166, 209
 Pācīnavarīsadāyī, III. 155
 Pāṭahputta, I. 349; II. 163
 Pārāsiriyo (brāhmaṇo), III. 298
 Pāvā, II. 243
 Puṅgalakoccho (brāhmaṇo), I. 198
 Piṇḍapātapārisuddhisuttain, III. 293
 Piṇḍolo (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Piyaṇṭikāsuttain, II. 106
 Piyaḍassī (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Pilotiko (paribbājako), I. 175
 Pukkusāti (kulaputto), III. 238
 Puṇṇamasuttain (mahā), III. 15; (cūḷa), 20
 Puṇṇo (govatiko), I. 387
 Puṇṇo (Mantāpuputto), I. 146
 Puṇṇovādasuttain, III. 267
 Purāṇo (thapati), II. 123
 Pūrāṇo Kassapo, I. 198; II. 2
 Pessa (hatthārohaputto), I. 339
 Pokkharasāti (brāhmaṇo), II. 166, 200, 202
 Potahputto (paribbājako), III. 207
 Potaliyasuttain, I. 359
 Bako (brāhmaṇo), I. 326
 Bakkulasuttain, III. 124
 Bahudhātukasuttain, III. 61
 Bahuvedanīyasuttain, I. 396
 Bārāpasī, I. 170; II. 49, 157; III. 248

- Bālapaṇḍitasuttaṃ, III. 163
 Bāhitasuttaṃ, II. 112
 Bāhukā (nadī), I. 39
 Bāhumatī (nadī), I. 39
 Bodhirājakumārasuttaṃ, II. 91
 Brahmanimantapikasuttaṃ, I. 326
 Brahmalo, II. 194
 Brahmā, I. 2, 71, 110, 168, 320, 329, 358, 370, 458; II. 194, 206; III. 77, 101, 248
 Brahmāyusuttaṃ, II. 133
 Brāhmaṇavaggo, II. 133
 Bhagu, I. 462; (as), II. 169, 200; (āyasmā), III. 155
 Bhaggā, I. 95, 332; II. 91
 Bhaddāsuttaṃ, I. 437
 Bhaddekarattasuttaṃ, III. 187
 Bhayabheravasuttaṃ, I. 16
 Bhavitatto (paccakabuddho), III. 69
 Bhāradvāja (brāhmaṇo), I. 501 (as), II. 169, 200
 Bhikkhuvaggo, I. 414
 Bhūmijāsuttaṃ, III. 138
 Makhādevasuttaṃ, II. 71
 Makkhali Gosālo, I. 198, 238, 524; II. 2
 Magadhā, I. 166, III. 237
 Majjhīmapaṇṇāsanaṃ, I. 338–II. 212
 Madhupinḍikasuttaṃ, I. 108
 Madhurasuttaṃ, II. 83
 Madhuro Avantiputto (vāṇa), II. 83
 Manosattā (devā), I. 376
 Mantāpi, II. 102
 Mallikā (devī), II. 107
 Mahākaccānabhaddekarattasuttaṃ, III. 192
 Mahākaccāno, I. 110; II. 83; III. 78, 194, 223
 Mahākappino, III. 78
 Mahākassapo, I. 212; III. 78
 Mahakoṭṭhito, I. 292; III. 78
 Mahācattārīsakasuttaṃ, III. 71
 Mahācūḍo, I. 40; III. 78, 263
 Mahānāmo (Sakko), I. 91, 354
 Mahāmrayo, I. 337; III. 167, 183
 Mahāpaṇḍitaputī (Gotamī), III. 253, 270
 Mahāmoggallāno, I. 25, 95, 212, 252, 332, 456, 472; III. 78, 248
 Mahāyama-kavaggo, I. 205
 Mahā-Vacehagottasuttaṃ, I. 489
 Mahāsaṅgāyatanikasuttaṃ, III. 287
 Māgadhiako (gopāhako), I. 225
 Māgandiyasuttaṃ, I. 501
 Mātali (saṃgahako), II. 79
 Māratapanyasuttaṃ, I. 332
 Māro, I. 71, 118, 155, 225, 320, 326, 332; II. 262; III. 77, 248
 Māluṅkyasuttaṃ (cūḍo), I. 126; (mahāro), 432
 Mithilā, II. 74, 133, 140
 Mūlapaṇṇāsanaṃ, I. 1–338

- Mūlapariyāyavaggo, I. 1
 Mūlapariyāyasuttañ, I. 1
 Medaḷupa (migamo), II. 118
 Moliyaphagguno, I. 122

 Yamataggi (asi), II. 169, 200
 Yamo rājā, III. 179
 Yasassī (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Yāmā (devā), II. 194; III. 100

 Raṭṭhapālasuttañ, II. 54
 Rattapāṇi (rajakaputto), I. 385
 Rathavinūtasuttañ, I. 145
 Rammako (brāhmaṇo), I. 160
 Rājavaggo, II. 44
 Rājagaha, I. 31, *passim*
 Rāmo, I. 165
 Rāhulovadasuttañ (Amba-
 laṭṭhikā), I. 414 (eūḷa),
 III. 277
 Revato, I. 212, 462; III. 79

 Taṭṭhikikopamasuttañ, I. 147
 Taccavā, I. 228; (Vesālikā),
 II. 101
 Lomasakaṅgiyabhaddekarat-
 tasuttañ, III. 199
 Lomahansanapariyāyo, I. 83

 Vacehagotto (paribbājako), I.
 481, 483, 489
 Vajjino, I. 210, 225
 Vatthūpamasuttañ, I. 36
 Vanapatthasuttañ, I. 104
 Vanūnikasuttañ, I. 142
 Valāho (assarājā), III. 174
 Vassakāro (Magadhamahā-
 matto), III. 8

 Vāmako (asi), II. 169, 200
 Vāmadevo (asi), II. 169, 200
 Vāsetṭhasuttañ, II. 196
 Vāsetṭho (asi), 169, 200
 Viññāpañcāyatanūpagā
 (devā), III. 103
 Viḍḍabho (senāpatī), II.
 110, 127
 Vitakkasanthānasuttañ, I.
 118
 Videhā, II. 79, 133
 Vidhuro, I. 333
 Vibhaṅgavaggo, III. 187
 Visākho (upāsako), I. 299
 Vīmañsakasuttañ, I. 317
 Vekhanassasuttañ, II. 40
 Vedallasuttañ (eūḷa), I. 299;
 (mahā), 292
 Vedehikā (gahapatānī), I. 125
 Vebhaṅga (gāmanigamo),
 II. 45
 Verañjakasuttañ, I. 290
 Vesālī, I. 68, 227, 237, 349,
 481; II. 252; III. 13
 Vessavaṇo, I. 253
 Vessāmitto (asi), II. 169, 200
 Vebhapphalā (devā), I. 2, 329;
 III. 103

 Sakulā (bhagnī), II. 125
 Sakuludāyisuttañ (eūḷa), II.
 29; mahā, I
 Sakkā, I. 91, 108, 353, 457;
 II. 118, 214; III. 104, 109,
 253
 Sakko (devo), I. 251, 338; II.
 79
 Saṅkhiṭṭhābhā (devā), III. 147
 Saṅkhāruppattisuttañ, III. 99

- Saṅgāravasuttain, II. 209
 Saccakasuttain (cūḷa^o), I. 227 ;
 (mahā^o), 237
 Saccavibhaṅgasuttain, III.
 248
 Saṅjāyo Ākāsagotto (brāh-
 maṇo), II. 127
 Saṅjāyo Belaṭṭhaputto, I.
 198, 250 ; II. 2
 Saṅjikāputto māṇavo), II. 91
 Saṅjīvo, I. 333
 Satipaṭṭhānasuttain, I. 55
 Samānukumāro, I. 358
 Sandakasuttain, I. 513
 Sappurisasuttain, III. 37
 Sabbāsavasuttain, I. 6
 Samāṇamaṇḍikāsuttain, II.
 22
 Samiddhi, III. 192, 207
 Sammādiṭṭhisuttain, I. 46
 Sallekhasuttain, I. 40
 Saḷāyatanavaggo, III. 258
 Saḷāyatanavibhaṅgasuttain,
 III. 215
 Sāketa, I. 149
 Sāti bhikkhu), I. 256
 Sāmagāmasuttain, II. 243
 Sāriputto, I. 13, *passim*
 Sāropamasuttain (cūḷa^o), I.
 198 ; (mahā^o), 192
 Sāleyyakasuttain, I. 285
 Sāleyyakā (brāhmaṇagahapa-
 tikā), I. 285, 400
 Sāvattthi, III. 271
 Sirivaḍḍho (mahāmatto), II.
 112
 Sīhanādavaggo, I. 63
 Sīhanādasuttain (cūḷa^o), I. 63 ;
 (mahā^o), 68
 Suññatavaggo, III. 104
 Suññatasuttain (cūḷa^o), III.
 104 ; (mahā^o), 109
 Sutavā (paccekabuddho), III.
 69
 Sudassano (paccekabuddho),
 III. 69
 Sudassī (devā), III. 103
 Sudhammā (sabhā), II. 79
 Sunakkhattasuttain, II. 252
 Sunakkhatto (Licchaviputto),
 I. 68 ; II. 252
 Sunāparanto (janapado), III.
 268
 Sundarikā, I. 39
 Sundarikabhāradvājo (brāh-
 maṇo), I. 39
 Subhakkhṇṇā (devā), I. 2, 329,
 390 ; III. 102
 Subhasuttain, II. 196
 Subhā (devā), III. 102
 Subho Todeyyaputto (mā-
 ṇavo), II. 196 ; III. 202
 Sunsumāragiri, I. 95 ; II. 91
 Suvidehā, I. 225
 Sekhasuttain, I. 353
 Seniyo (kukkuravatiko), I.
 387
 Semyo Bimbisāro rājā, I.
 94 ; II. 101, 167
 Selasuttain, II. 146
 Sevittabba-asevittabbasuttain,
 III. 45
 Somā (bhaginī), II. 125
 Hatthipadopamasuttain
 (cūḷa^o), I. 175 ; (mahā^o),
 184
 Himavā, III. 166, 177

III.

WORDS AND SUBJECTS

- Akusalāni, I. 47, 225, 475, 489; c. silā, II. 25, 215
 Agāraṇi (upphāvasato), II. 55
 Acayanadhammo, I. 326
 Accayo, I. 438
 Accharivocabbhutoadhammo, III. 118, 125
 Apphenāni, II. 199
 Aññatitthiyapubbo, I. 494, 512
 Aññārādhanaṇi, I. 479
 Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatocāhāro, ghoso, II. 138
 Aṭṭhādasamanopavieṇo puriso, III. 239
 Atimāno, I. 363
 Atūtaṇi, III. 188, 190, 196
 Attakilamathānuyogo, III. 230
 Attantapo, I. 341, III : II. 159
 Attapuntāpanānuyogo, I. 341, 411
 Attabyābādho, I. 369
 Attabhāvapaṭilābho, III. 46
 Attā, I. 138, 232 : III. 265, 271, 278, 282
 Atthupaparikkhā, II. 175
 Adinnādānaṇi, I. 361
 Adhammacariyā-visama-cariyā, I. 285 : II. 186
 Adhammacārī, II. 186
 Adhikaraṇāni (cattāro), II. 247
 Adhuccāpattiko (bhikkhu), I. 413
 Adhudevā, II. 132
 Adhibrahmā, II. 132
 Anagāriyā, II. 55, 75
 Anaggano, I. 24
 Anaññaṇi, I. 256
 Anabhisambuddho, I. 71, 92, 114, 163, 240
 Analāni, I. 455
 Anavasesadohī, I. 220
 Anassāsikāni — brahmacariyāni, I. 514
 Anāgataṇi, III. 188, 190, 196
 Anāpāthagato, I. 174
 Anāvaṭṭi kāmesuo, I. 91
 Anuttariyo, I. 235
 Anupadaadhammo, III. 25
 Anupādiā (paritassanā), III. 227
 Anupubbasiikkhā (dhamma-vinayo), III. 1
 Anubandhitabbo(bhikkhunā), I. 106
 Anusayo (rāga°, &c.), III. 285
 Antarāyikā (dhammā), I. 130
 Antevāsūpaddayo, III. 116
 Apappako (dhammo), I. 401
 Aparantānudiṭṭhi, II. 228
 Appamādaṭṭhakaṇi, I. 477
 Appasaddakāmo, II. 2, 23, 30
 Appānako (ghāno), I. 243
 Appābādho, II. 125
 Appāhāratā, I. 245
 Appāhāro, II. 5
 Apphuto (pīṭisukhena), I. 276
 Abbūlhesiko, I. 139

- Abrahmacariyavāsā (cattāro), I. 514
 Abhiyjhādomanassam, I. 340
 Abhiññāvosānapāramppatto, II. 11
 Abhiññāsacchikiriya, III. 96
 Abhiñhāpattiko (bhikkhu), I. 442
 Abhidhammakathā, I. 214
 Abhidhammo, II. 239
 Abhibhāyatanāni (aṭṭha), II. 13
 Abhisambuddho, I. 6
 Amatadvāraṇi, I. 353
 Amūḷhavamayo, II. 248
 Araññaṇi, I. 16
 Araññako (āraññako), I. 214, 469; III. 89
 Araññagato, I. 323
 Araññasaññā, III. 104
 Araṇo, III. 237
 Arahā, I. 4, 245, 280; III. 76
 Ariyacitto, III. 72
 Ariyadhammo, I. 1, 7, 135
 Ariyasaccāni (cattāra), I. 62, 184; III. 248
 Ariyasāvako, I. 8, 46, 91, 136, 181, 323, 354; II. 262; III. 131, 228, 272, 279
 Ariyasīlī, II. 167
 Ariyo, I. 17, 35, 40, 139, 280; III. 221, 301
 Arah (abhinivesāya), I. 251
 Avijjā, I. 54, 67, 144
 Aveccappasādo (dhammo), I. 47
 Asandiṭṭhuparāmāsī (bhikkhu), I. 98
 Asappuriso, III. 37
 Assāsapāssāso, I. 243
 Assutavā, I. 1, 8, 135
 Abhinikāramamānikāramānānusayo, III. 18, 32
 Ahorattānusikkhī (kusalesu dhammesu), I. 417
 Ākāśadhātu, I. 423
 Ākāśasamā, I. 424
 Ākāśānañcāyatanaṇi, I. 40, 159; III. 27; (samāpatti), III. 44
 Ākiñcaññāyatanaṇi, I. 41, 165; III. 28; II. 254, 263; (samāpatti), III. 44
 Ācariyūpaddavo, III. 115
 Āpañjasappāyā (paṭipadā), II. 262
 Āpañjādhammutto, II. 254
 Ājivako, I. 183
 Ātappam, III. 210
 Ātāpī, I. 22, 56, 116, 207, 349, III. 89, 128, 156
 Ādibrahmacariyam, II. 211
 Ādibrahmacariyako (uddeso, vibhaṅgo), III. 192
 Ānāpānasato, I. 425; III. 82
 Āpo, I. 327
 Āpodhātu, I. 187, 422
 Āposamo, I. 423
 Āmisadāyādo, I. 12
 Āyatanakusalo, III. 63
 Āyatanāni (ajjhattikabāhiraṇi), I. 61; II. 233; III. 32, 216, 273, 280
 Āraññakattaṇi, I. 214; III. 40
 Ārādhako, I. 191; II. 197
 Ārādhanam (puññassa), II. 199
 Āruppā, I. 410
 Ārogyam, I. 509

- Āvaṭṭabhayaṇi, I. 461
 Āsaṇi (karoti), III. 138
 Āsavaṭṭhāṇiṇiṇi (dhammā), I. 445
 Āsavā, I. 7, 23, 35, 55, 76, 219, 250, 279, 464; II. 22; III. 277
 Āhārā (cattāro), I. 261
 Icchāvacarā (pāpakā), I. 27
 Injitaṇi, I. 454
 Iddhi, II. 18
 Iddhipādo, I. 103; II. 11; III. 296
 Iddhiyo (cattasso), III. 176
 Indriyaṇi, I. 9, 295; II. 11, 106; III. 296; °bhāvanāṇi, III. 298; °venattatā, I. 437, 453; °saṇivaro, I. 269, 346
 Ukkhittapaḷḷho, I. 139
 Uccākulīnatā, III. 37
 Ujuvipaccanikavādo, I. 402
 Uttarimanussadhammā, II. 200
 Uddeso, III. 223
 Upakkilesā (cittassa), I. 36
 Upaṇibhāvo, I. 45
 Upasaṇṅkamanāṇi, II. 176
 Upasaṇṅhitā (chanda°, &c.), I. 119
 Upasamo (paramo ariyo), III. 246
 Upādānāṇi (cattāri), I. 66
 Upādānakkhandho, I. 61, 144, 185, 299; III. 15, 30, 114, 295
 Upāsako, I. 29, 467, 490
 Upāsikā, I. 29, 467, 491
 Upekkhā, I. 364; III. 219
 Upekkhāvihāro, I. 79
 Ubbillaṇi, III. 159
 Ubbatobhāgavimutto, I. 477
 Uḷārabhogatā, III. 38
 Ussādanā, III. 230,
 Ussāho, II. 174
 Ussolhupannarasaṇḍasaman-nāgato, I. 103
 Ūmibhayaṇi, I. 460
 Ekadhammo, I. 349
 Ekantasukhapaṭisaṇvedī, I. 94
 Ekantasukho (doko), II. 36
 Ekāyano (maggo), I. 63
 Ekāsanikattaṇi, III. 42
 Obhāso, III. 157
 Opārambho, II. 113
 Orambhāgiyāṇi (pañca saṇḍ-
 yojanāṇi), I. 432
 Olīnavuttiko, I. 200
 Kathā (abhisallekkhikā), III. 113
 Kammanā, I. 372, 415; II. 104, 191, 214; III. 180; (°sakā, &c.), III. 203; (saṇcetanikaṇi), III. 207; (abhabbāṇi, &c.), III. 215; (°kāraṇā), III. 186
 Kammatṭhānaṇi, II. 197
 Kammāṇi (kaṇha° sukka°, &c.), I. 389, 401; (purāṇāṇi, navāṇi), II. 214
 Karaṇiyaṇi (uttariṇi), I. 271; III. 134

- Kalyāṇaṇi (vaṭṭaṇi), II. 75 ;
 (dhammā), I. 334
 Kaḷṇṅaro, I. 449
 Kaṣṇāyatanāṇi (dasa), II. 14
 Kaṣī (kaṇṇaṭṭhāṇaṇi), II.
 198
 Kāmagaṇṇā (pañca), I. 85, 92,
 144, 155, 173, 454, 504 ; II.
 42 ; III. 114, 295
 Kāmataphā, I. 504
 Kāmapaṭṭisandhisukhī, III.
 230
 Kāmarāgo, I. 433
 Kāmaṇṇitakko, I. 114
 Kāmasaṇṇā, II. 262
 Kāmahetu, I. 86, 92
 Kāmaṇṇasamhitā, I. 504 ; III.
 267
 Kāmo, I. 84, 91, 130, 241, 305,
 463 ; III. 129
 Kāyakammaṇi, I. 415 ; III.
 206
 Kāyaḍukkhaṇi, III. 288
 Kāyabhāvanānuyogo, I. 237
 Kāyasakkhī, I. 478
 Kāyasamācāro, II. 113 ; III.
 45
 Kāyā (satta), I. 517
 Kāvānupassī, I. 56
 Kāyo, I. 37 ; (cātummahā-
 bhūṭiko), I. 144, 500, II. 17
 Kāraṇaṇi (karoti), I. 444
 Kālakiriya (ekaputtakassa),
 II. 108
 Kiṇṇakusalagavesī, I. 163, 240
 Kiriya, I. 405
 Kuṇḍhilaḍbhayaṇi, I. 460
 Kulaputto, I. 192, 210, 463
 Kulayaṇiso, II. 181
 Kusalaṇi, I. 47, 226, 489 ; II.
 25 ; (epakkhā [vīsati]), III.
 77
 Kusalā (dhammā), I. 98
 Kevalaṇi, I. 326
 Kodhupāyāso, I. 363
 Khattiyo, II. 84, 149, 177 ;
 III. 60
 Khandhādhivacaṇaṇi, III. 16
 Khīṇāsavo (bhikkhu), I. 145 ;
 III. 30
 Gatiyo (pañca), I. 73
 Gandho, III. 55, 267
 Gahapati, I. 31, 359
 Gāmasaṇṇā, III. 104
 Giddhiloḍḍho, I. 362
 Gihī, III. 261 ; (samiyojanaṇi),
 I. 483
 Gocarakusalo, I. 220
 Cakkhuṇi (dibbaṇi), I. 213 ;
 (ariyaṇi), I. 510 ; (sotaviñ-
 ñeyyā [dhammā]), I. 318 ;
 III. 264
 Caturādhīṭṭhāno (puriso), III.
 239
 Cāgo, II. 199 ; III. 99
 Cittaṇi, I. 206, 214, 274,
 347 ; II. 19 ; III. 226 ;
 (ānupassī), I. 59 ; (uppā-
 daṇi), I. 43, III. 45 ; (bhā-
 vaṇā), I. 237, III. 149 ;
 (sakaṇi), III. 156
 Cetokhila (pañca), I. 101
 Cetodukkhaṇi, III. 288
 Cetovimutti, I. 197, 205, 296 ;
 III. 110, 145
 Chadhāturo (puriso), III. 239

- Chando, II. 174; III. 294
 Chaphassāyatano (puiiso),
 III. 239
 Jaṭṭhiko, I. 282
 Janapadamrutti, III. 230
 Jarāmarapaṇi, I. 49
 Jāti, I. 50, 167; II. 20
 Jegucchī, I. 77
 Jhānasamāpatti, III. 42
 Jhānasīlī, III. 13
 Ñāṇaṇi, I. 323; (dassanaṇi),
 I. 195, 202; (vādo), I. 164
 Ñātattāṇi, III. 38
 Thānāṭṭhānakusalo, III. 64
 Takkaro, I. 68
 Taṇhā, I. 51, 122; (ekāyā),
 III. 280; (saṅkhaṇavi-
 mutti), I. 256, 270
 Tathāgatabalāṇi (daso), I. 69
 Tathāgato, I. 5, 67, 68, 85,
 111, 136, 140, 143, 144, 157,
 168, 171, 179, 181, 210, 221,
 231, 235, 249, 250, 267, 284,
 317, 331, 332, 344, 356, 370,
 392, 426, 464, 468, 489, 484,
 486, 503; II. 38, 45, 56,
 94, 116, 181, 207, 209, 227,
 229, 252, 260; III. 2, 6,
 29, 33, 65, 111, 118, 124,
 134, 186, 195, 209, 212, 221,
 224, 231, 236, 247, 249, 254
 Tapassī, I. 77
 Tapo, II. 155, 199
 Tassapāpiyyasikā, II. 249
 Tiṇavatthārako, II. 250
 Tittṭhaṇi (jānāti), I. 220
 Tittṭhakārā, I. 198
 Tiracchānagato, III. 167
 Tuṇhībhaṇo (ariyo), I. 161
 Tulanā, II. 174
 Tejo, I. 327; (edhātu), I. 188,
 422; (esamo), I. 424
 Theravādo, I. 164
 Dakkhiṇā (cuddasa pātipuṅ-
 galikā), III. 254; (visud-
 dhiyo), III. 256
 Dakkhimeyyaṇi, I. 236
 Daṇḍaṇi (kāya^o, vacī^o, mano^o),
 I. 372
 Damupasamo, III. 269
 Dametā, II. 102
 Dassanaṇi, II. 46; (rūpāṇaṇi),
 III. 157
 Diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro,
 I. 23
 Diṭṭhi, I. 40, 65, 484, 497;
 (ethānāṇo), I. 135; (mis-
 sayo), I. 137; (paṭilābho),
 III. 46; (putto), I. 478;
 (sampaṇno), I. 324
 Diṭṭhigataṇi, I. 130, 228, 256,
 326, 426, 485; II. 154
 Disā (atṭha), III. 222
 Dukkhaṇi, I. 93, 247; II. 10;
 (ekhandho), I. 85, 92, 261,
 266, 512; (dhammā), I.
 147; (nidānaṇi), II. 223;
 (nirodho), III. 267
 Duggahitattaṇi (dhammā-
 naṇi), I. 133
 Duppaṇṇo, I. 292
 Devadūtā, II. 75; III. 179
 Devamahattatā, III. 24

- Devā, I. 140, 327; III. 147
 Devānubhāvo, III. 120
 Domanassanī, I. 313; III. 218
 Dovacassakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 95
 Doso, I. 305
 Dhamīsī, I. 236
 Dhanānī (cattāro), II. 180
 Dhammakathikattānī, III. 40
 Dhammacārī, I. 289; II. 188
 Dhammacetiṭṭhānī, II. 124
 Dhammadhāraṇānī, II. 175
 Dhammanijjhānakhaṇṭī, II. 175
 Dhammadāyādo, I. 12; III. 29
 Dhammadhātu, I. 396
 Dhammanvayo (Bhagavato), II. 120
 Dhammamūlām, I. 1
 Dhammasamādānām (cattāro), I. 305, 310
 Dhammasavanānī, II. 175
 Dhammā, I. 220, 228, 318, 322; (Bhagavato), II. 5; (puññassa ārādhanaṃ), II. 199
 Dhammānupassī, I. 60
 Dhammānusārī, I. 226, 479
 Dhammākathā, I. 161
 Dhammuddesā (cattāro), II. 68
 Dhammo, I. 133, 235, 349
 Dhātukusalo, III. 62
 Dhātuyo(cha), III. 31, 62, 240
 Dhuvānī, I. 326
 Nandirāgo, I. 145
 Nahātako, I. 280
 Nānākaraṇānī, II. 128
 Nāmarūpaṇī, I. 53
 Nikāmalābhī, III. 110
 Nicco (niccaṇṇo), I. 326; III. 271, 278
 Niṭṭhā, I. 64, 176
 Nidānaṇī, I. 261
 Nindāroso, I. 362
 Nibbānaṇī, I. 509; (ditṭhadhamma), II. 228
 Nimittaṇī, I. 119, 296; (obhāsa, rūpa), III. 161
 Niraggaḷo, I. 139
 Nivāyapālā, III. 179
 Nīrayo, I. 73, 285, 291, 308, 334; II. 86, 149, 186; III. 166, 203, 209
 Nirodhadhammo, III. 280
 Nirodho, I. 140, 263, 410
 Nivāpabbhajanānī, I. 156
 Nissaraṇānī (uttarānī), I. 326; III. 25
 Nīvaraṇā (pañca), I. 60, 144, 276; III. 4, 295
 Nekkhammaṇī, III. 129; (sukhaṇṇo), III. 110
 Nevasaṇṇānāsāṇāyatanānī, I. 41, 160; (cādhimutto), II. 255, III. 28, (samāpatti), III. 44
 Paṇṣukūlikattānī, I. 214; III. 41
 Pakkamuttabbānī (bhikkhunā), I. 105
 Paccayo, I. 259, 261
 Paccuppanna (dukkhaṇṇo), I.

- 307, 310: (edhammā), III.
188, 190, 196
Paccekaabuddhā, III. 68
Paccavekkhitabbāni, I. 415
Pañcavaggiyā (bhikkhū), I.
170; II. 94
Paññāyā, I. 292
Paññā (ariyā), I. 144; III. 99;
(paramā), III. 245; (sammā),
272; (vimutto), I. 477
Paṭiccasamuppādanā, I. 190,
257
Paṭiccasamuppādakusalo, III.
63
Paṭipadā (sāvakānaṃ), II. 11;
(dukkhanirodhagāminī), III.
251; (sakkāyasaṃudaya-gā-
minī), III. 284
Paṭibhāgo, I. 304
Paṭisaraṇaṃ, III. 9
Paṭhavī, I. 327; (edhātu), I.
185, 421; (saññā), III. 105;
(saṃso), I. 423
Paṇḍitaabhūmi, III. 178
Paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni, III. 170
Paṇḍito, III. 61
Patiññātakaraṇaṃ, II. 248
Padāni (cattāri), I. 176
Padhānaṃ, II. 174, 218
Padhāniyaṅgāni (pañca), II.
95, 128
Papañcasaññāsaṅkhā, I. 109
Pabbajjā, II. 56; III. 33
Pabbajito, I. 200, 267, 345,
459; II. 66, 181; III. 261
Pamādo, I. 151
Paṇḍirūpāsana, II. 176
Parantapo, I. 341, 411; II.
159
Parabyābādho, I. 369
Paramanipaccakāro (Bhaga-
vati), II. 120
Parikkamanāni, I. 44
Pariggaho, I. 137
Pariññā, I. 66
Paritassanā, I. 136
Parinibbānaṃ, I. 45, 148; III.
127
Parinibbāpetā, II. 102
Parinibbāyī, II. 52 (attha),
II. 146
Paripunnasamikkappo, III. 276
Pariyesanā (dve), I. 161
Pariśā (atṭha), I. 72; (dve), II.
160
Pariśuddhattā, I. 36
Pavivitto, I. 14, 77; II. 6
Pavivekaṃ, I. 16
Pasādaniyā (dhammā), III. 11
Pahātabbā (atṭha dhammā),
I. 360
Pāṇātipāto, I. 361
Pāricariyā (catasso), II. 177
Pārijunnāni (cattāri), II. 66
Pāsāṇsaṭṭhānā (dasa), II. 227.
Piṇḍapātukattaṃ, III. 41
Piṇḍapāto, III. 297
Piṇḍo, III. 157
Pisupā (vācā), I. 362
Puññaṃ, I. 404; II. 191, 199
Puññakkhettaṃ (anuttaraṃ),
I. 446; III. 80
Puthujjano, I. 1, 7, 135, 239,
323; III. 227; (sukhaṃ),
I. 454
Punabbhavābhiniibatti, I.
294
Pubbantānudiṭṭhi, II. 233

- Pubbekataṇi, II. 215
 Pubbenivāsani, I. 278; II. 21
 Phalaṇi, III. 138
 Phasso, I. 52; III. 242 (cāya-tanāni), II. 261; (ekāyā), III. 280
 Phāsuvihāro, I. 209, 466; II. 125, 141

 Bandhanani, I. 449
 Baḷāni, II. 12, III. 296
 Bālo, III. 163
 Bāhusaccani, III. 39
 Buddhasāsanani, II. 104
 Buddhā (atītā), III. 118
 Bojjhaṅgā (satta), I. 61; II. 12; III. 85, 275, 296
 Bodhisatto, III. 119
 Byāpādo, I. 434
 Brahmacariyaṇi (caturaṅga-samannāgataṇi), I. 77, 147, 193, 197, 205, 426, 463, 492; II. 38; III. 37; (cup-padavo), III. 116
 Brahmacariyāni (cattāri), I. 519
 Brahmaḍāyādo, II. 148
 Brahmabhūto, I. 341
 Brahmavaccasī, II. 167
 Brahmavihārā (cattāro), II. 76
 Brāhmaṇakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 271
 Brāhmaṇo, I. 280; II. 84, 148, 177; III. 60
 Bhaddēkaratto, III. 187, 192
 Bhayaabheravaṇi, I. 17, 33
 Bhayāni (cattāri), I. 459
 Bhavaditṭhi, I. 65
 Bhavūppattiyo (catasso), III. 147
 Bhāvitakāyo, I. 239
 Bhāvitindriyo, III. 301
 Bhikkhuni, I. 122, 466, 490
 Bhikkhusaṅgho, I. 438, 457
 Bhūtā, I. 327

 Maṇsaṇi, I. 368
 Maggakkhāyī, III. 6
 Maggaṅgā, III. 72
 Maggānugo, III. 8
 Maggo (ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko), I. 15, 48, 118, 299, 300; II. 12; III. 8, 289, 296; (mb-bānagāmi^o), III. 4
 Majjhimā paṭipadā, I. 15; III. 230
 Manasīkaraṇīyā (dhammā), I. 7
 Maṇussaṇṇā, III. 104
 Manopavicārā (aṭṭhādasā), III. 216
 Manoviññeyyo (dhammo), III. 55
 Maṇosaṁācāro, II. 114; III. 45
 Mahākammavibhaṅgo, III. 212
 Mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, II. 134, 143, 165
 Mahāvikaṭabhojanaṇi, I. 79
 Mahābhūtāni (cattāri), I. 185
 Māracakkhuni, I. 159, 174
 Micchā, III. 210 (oḍḍhi), I. 388, 402; III. 71; (oṁaggo, oṁvēcā, oṁsaṅkappo), I. 118, 402
 Musāvādo, I. 361, 414

- Mettari (kammari), I. 321 ;
 peṭṭo, I. 18, 123
 Yathākammūpago, I. 482 ; II.
 21 ; III. 178
 Yebhuyyasikā, II. 247
 Yogakkhemo (anuttaro), I.
 349, 357
 Yoggācariyā, III. 222
 Yoniyo (catasso), I. 73
 Rattibhojamañ, I. 473
 Raso, III. 55, 267
 Rahovādo, III. 230
 Rukkhamūhikattañ, III. 41
 Rūpañ, I. 84, 228, 266 ; III.
 18, 55
 Rūpaññū, I. 220
 Rūpām (cakkhuvimūṇeyyām),
 III. 291
 Rūpī, II. 229
 Lakkhaṇakusalo, I. 220
 Lajjā, I. 414
 Lābhasakkārasiloko, I. 192
 Lābhī, III. 39
 Lūkho, I. 77
 Lokāmisari, I. 156 (ādhi-
 mutto), II. 253
 Loko, I. 225, 426, 484 ; II.
 68, 233
 Vacanapathā (pañca), I. 126
 Vacīkammañ, I. 372, 417 ;
 III. 207
 Vacīsamācāro, II. 114 ; III. 45
 Vaṇṇā (cattāro), II. 128
 Vaṇṇo (paramo), II. 32, 40 ;
 (seṭṭho), 84, 148
 Vanijjā (kammaṭṭhānañ), II.
 198
 Vāyo, I. 327 ; (odhātu), I. 188,
 422 ; (osamo), I. 424
 Vicikicchā, I. 144, 433 ; III.
 158
 Vijjā, I. 22, 67, 117 ; (vimutti),
 III. 88, 297
 Viññāpañ, I. 53, 228, 256,
 292 ; III. 18, 225
 Viññāpakāyā (cha), III. 280
 Viññāpañcāyatanari, I. 41,
 159 ; III. 28, 44
 Viññū (puriso), I. 515 ; II. 44,
 113
 Vitakkapariyāpathā, I. 122
 Vitakkasañkhārasanthānañ,
 I. 120
 Vitakkā (dvidhā), I. 114 ;
 (pāpakā), I. 119
 Viddaso, I. 310
 Vimbandhā (cetaso), I. 101
 Vinayadharattañ, III. 39
 Vinayo (ariyassa), I. 360 ; III.
 299 ; (rāga°, dosa°, mohā°),
 III. 293
 Vipāko (dukkha° sukha°), I.
 305, 310 ; III. 180
 Vibhavadiṭṭhi, I. 65
 Vimuttacitto, I. 235, 486
 Vimuttisampanno, I. 214
 Vimokhā (aṭṭha), II. 12
 Viriyari, I. 242
 Viriyārambho, I. 144
 Vivādamaulāni (cha), II. 245
 Vivekari, I. 14
 Visahyutto, I. 139
 Visuddhi, I. 148
 Vihārasamāpatti, I. 210, 214

- Vīmaṇṣako, I. 317
 Vedagū, I. 280
 Vedanā, I. 84, 228, 240 ;
 (sukhā, 247, 293, 302, 396,
 475, 500) ; (dukkhā, II. 192,
 214 ; III. 18, 259, 264, 285 ;
 (ānupassī), I. 56 : (kāyā
 [cha,], III. 280)
 Vedanīyaṃ (kammaṃ), II. 220
 Venayiko, I. 140
 Veyyākaraṇaṃ (catuppadāṃ),
 I. 480
 Vesārajjāni (cattāri), I. 71
 Vesso, II. 84, 177 ; III. 60
 Vohārasamucchedo, I. 360
 Vohārā (cattāro), III. 29

 Sa-upavajjo, III. 266
 Sa-upādāno, II. 265
 Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, I. 9, 300, 433 ;
 III. 17
 Sakkāyo, I. 299
 Sakkhibhabbatā, I. 494
 Saggaparāyano, I. 142
 Saggo (doko), I. 73, 285, 291,
 308, 336 ; II. 87 ; III. 209
 Saṅkiṇṇaparikkho, I. 139
 Saṅkhārā, I. 54, 228, 301 ;
 II. 230 ; (uppati), III. 99
 Saṅgaṇikārāmo (bhikkhu),
 III. 110
 Saṅghāṭiko, I. 281
 Saccāṃ, II. 169, 199 ; III.
 207, 210
 Saññā, I. 108, 228 ; III. 104 ;
 (apaṭilābho), III. 46 ; (veda-
 yitanirodho), I. 160, 301 ;
 III. 45
 Saññī, II. 228

 Sati (kāyagatā), III. 89
 Satipaṭṭhānā (cattāro), I. 56,
 339 ; II. 11 ; III. 85,
 296 ; (tayo), III. 221
 Sativinayo, II. 247
 Satuppādakaraṇīyaṃ, I. 124
 Sattapadā (cattinisa), III.
 217
 Saddo, III. 55, 267
 Saddhammo, I. 46
 Saddhā, II. 176, III. 99 ;
 (ānusārī), I. 479 ; (vi-
 mutto), I. 478
 Santivarapadaṃ, I. 163, 240 ;
 II. 237
 Santuṭṭho, II. 6
 Sappuriso, III. 21, 37
 Sabbaññū, II. 126
 Sabbasaṅgātigato, III. 71
 Sabbāsavaśaṃvaro, I. 6
 Sabrahmacārī, I. 96, 101, 145,
 206
 Samaggo, II. 239
 Samacārī, I. 289
 Samaṇakaraṇā (dhammā), I.
 271
 Samaṇasāmīcipaṭipado, I. 281
 Samaṇo, I. 63, 108, 280, 284 ;
 II. 89
 Samādhi, I. 301, III. 158 ;
 (āśāpādā), I. 194
 Sampannasīlo, I. 33
 Sammappadhāno, II. 11 ; III.
 296
 Sammādiṭṭhi, I. 46, 294, 404 ;
 III. 71
 Sammānibbānādhimutto, II.
 255
 Saṃraṇi, I. 157, 426, 484

- Saḷāyatanāni, I. 52
 Sassatāni, I. 326, 426
 Sahavyatā (Brahmānaṇi, &c.),
 II. 195; III. 99
 Sāṅgano, I. 24
 Sāthaliko, I. 200
 Sāmaññaṇi, I. 281, 414
 Sāmaññaṭṭho, I. 271
 Sārakaraṇīyaṃ, I. 192, 198
 Sārattarattho, II. 160
 Sārāṇīyā (cha dhammā), I.
 322; II. 250
 Sāvakaśaṅgho, II. 120
 Sāvako, I. 234, 330; II. 3, 11,
 III. 115
 Sāsanakaro, I. 234
 Sikkhūtabbāni (bhikkūnaṇi),
 I. 123, 271; II. 239;
 (gaḥapatiṣṣa), III. 259
 Sikkhāpadā, I. 33, 438; III. 2
 Sīnānaṇi (antarāni), I. 39
 Sīlabbatapārāmaso, I. 133
 Sīlavā, I. 334
 Sīlasampadā, I. 194, 201
 Sīlasaṃpanno, I. 354
 Sīlaṇi, III. 99
 Sukhaṇi, I. 37, 93, 141, 247,
 398, (ekāmo), I. 341; (dukk-
 khī), II. 36; (oḍhammā), I.
 447; (evinicchayo), III. 239
 Suññatā, III. 104, 111,
 (vihāro), 294
 Suññāgāraṇi, I. 33, 118, 213;
 III. 302
 Sutaṇi, III. 99
 Suddo, I. 384; II. 84, 177;
 III. 60
 Suddhi, I. 80; (cātuvanno), II.
 132, 147
 Susukābhayaṇi, I. 461
 Sekho, I. 4, 144, 354; III. 76,
 300
 Sevītabbāsevitabbāni, III. 45
 Sotāpattiṭṭhalasamaṇnāgato,
 I. 325
 Sotāvadhānaṇi, II. 175
 Sottiyo, I. 280
 Somanassaṇi, I. 313; III. 26,
 36, 217
 Sovacassakaraṇā (dhammā),
 I. 96
 Hirottappaṇi, I. 271
 Hīnappapīṭatā (manussabhū-
 tānaṇi), III. 202
 Hetu, I. 407; II. 187

IV.

SIMILES OCCURRING IN THE TEXT.

- Akkhadhutto, III. 170, 178
 Agāraṇi (ekādasadvāraṇi), I.
 353
 Agārā (dve sadvārā), I. 279;
 II. 21; III. 178
 Aggī (jalati), I. 259; II. 181,
 204
 Aggīgavesī (puriso), III.
 121
 Aggimukko, III. 61

- Aṅgārakāsu (sādhikaporisā), I. 74, 365
 Aṅṭhikaṅkalāni, I. 364
 Aṇḍahārako (puriso), I. 383
 Aṇḍāni (kukkuṭiyā), I. 104, 357
 Atinuttakamālā (utthi . . . labhivā), I. 32
 Adassanakāmo (rūpānaṃ), I. 120
 Addhānamaggo, III. 158
 Andhaveṇi, II. 170
 Ayosiṅghātakaṇi (kaṇṭhe vi-laggaṇi), I. 394
 Araññako mgo, I. 79
 Aḷagadattthiko (puriso), I. 133
 Assadamako, I. 446; III. 2
 Assadammasārathi, I. 124
 Ahī, II. 18
 Ahikupapena (. . . itthi atṭhiyeyya, I. 119
 Ākāso, I. 190, 424
 Āpānīyakāniṣo, I. 316
 Āpo, I. 423
 Ābādhiiko (puriso), I. 275
 Āraññako mago 'baddho', I. 173; caramāno, 174
 Āsūkapabbāni, I. 80, 245
 Āsiviso, II. 261
 Āhutigandho, III. 167
 Iṇaṇi (puriso ādāya), I. 275
 Udakatārakā, I. 80, 245
 Udakamaṇiko, III. 95
 Udakarahado, I. 276, 279; II. 15, 22; III. 93
 Upanpabbate (puriso thito), III. 130
 Uppalāni, &c., I. 277; II. 16; III. 93
 Ummāpupphaṇi, II. 13
 Ulūko, I. 334
 Uṣabhacannmaṇi, III. 105
 Uṣabhā gopitaro, I. 226
 Usmā, III. 242
 Oṭṭhapadaṇi, I. 80, 245
 Odātaṇi vatthaṇi, I. 277; II. 16; III. 94
 Oluggaviluggaṇi (agārakaṇi), I. 450
 Osadhitārakā, II. 14
 Kapsapātī, I. 25
 Kaṇṇā 'khattiya', &c., I. 88
 Kaṭṭhaṇi (sasnehaṇi), I. 240, III. 95; sukkaṇi, I. 242
 Kaṇṇikārapupphaṇi, II. 14
 Kantāraddhānamaggo, I. 276
 Kammāragaggariyā dhama-mānāya ('saddo', I. 243
 Kuṭṭhī (puriso), I. 506
 Kuddālapitakaṇi (puriso . . . ādāya), I. 127
 Kunnadiyo (samuddaṅgamā, III. 94
 Kumbhakāro, II. 18
 Kullo (puriso . . . bandhivā), I. 135
 Kūṭāgāraṇi, I. 322
 Kotthu (nadītīre), I. 334
 Kosi, II. 17
 Khīragavesī (puriso), III. 141
 Khuddaṇi madhuṇi anelakaṇi . . . puriso piḷeyya, II. 5
 Gaṅgā, I. 435, 493

- Gadrabho, I. 334
 Gandhā mūla°, sāra°, pup-
 pha°, III. 6
 Gahapati (Nandane vane, I.
 505)
 Gāmo sako, añño., I. 278;
 II. 20, 253
 Gāvī (taruṇavacchā, I. 324
 Gūthakūpo (sādhikaporiso,
 I. 74
 Goghātako, I. 244; II. 193;
 III. 91, 274
 Gopānasiyo, I. 80, 245
 Gopālako gāvo rakkheyya,
 I. 115; ekādasahi aṅgehi
 samannāgato, 220

 Cando, III. 276
 Chāyā, II. 235; III. 164, 171

 Jaccandho (puriso, I. 509;
 II. 201
 Jambonadaṃ paṇḍukam-
 bale, III. 102
 Jigucchādubbalyapareto (pu-
 riso), I. 114

 Tālo (matthakācchinno, I.
 250, 331, 464; II. 256
 Tṇukkam (puriso . . . ādā-
 ya), I. 128, 365
 Tittakālābu, I. 80, 245, 315
 Tindukākhāṇu, I. 78
 Tejo, I. 424
 Telagavesī (puriso), III. 140
 Telappadīpaṇi (padīpo), III.
 147, 151, 245

 Dadhi, I. 316
 Dantabhūmi, III. 130

 Dammaśārathi, III. 97
 Daharo (kumāro), I. 324;
 (bandhanehi baddho), II.
 44
 Dāso, I. 275
 Dussayuganī, I. 215

 Nahāpako, I. 276; II. 15;
 III. 92
 Nāgavananī, I. 178
 Nāgo rañño, I. 414, 450;
 āraññako III. 132; (ma-
 hallako), III. 137
 Nidhimukhāṇi, III. 159
 Nonītagavesī puriso, III.
 141

 Pakkhī, I. 268; III. 34
 Paṭhavī, I. 423
 Paṇḍupalāso, II. 254
 Palagaṇḍo, I. 119
 Pāsādo, I. 76; (suñño) III.
 104
 Pitā (piyo), III. 176
 Puthusilā (bhinnā), II. 255
 Pūtimuttanī, I. 316
 Pokkharapī, I. 76, 283; III.
 96

 Baddho (puriso), I. 275
 Bandhujīvaka-pupphāṇi, II.
 14
 Balavagavā, I. 226
 Balavanto (dve purisā), I.
 244; II. 193
 Balavā (puriso), I. 121, 242,
 243
 Bāhaṇi sammiñjitanī (pasā-
 reyya), II. 79

- Biḷārabhastā, I. 128
 Biḷāro, I. 334
 Bijagāmabhūtagāmā, I. 230
 Bijāni, I. 457
 Bhamakāro, I. 56

 Maṇṣapesī, I. 364
 Makkhikā, III. 148
 Maggo (khemo), I. 117
 Maṭṭajaini, I. 281
 Maṇi veḷuriyo, II. 17, 33, 41; III. 121; (°ratanani), III. 123
 Manuññabhojanani (puriso . . . chaḍḍeyya), II. 255
 Migasaṅgho, I. 117
 Mukhanimittani . . . (puriso . . . paccavekkhamāno, I. 100; II. 19)
 Muṇḍo, II. 17
 Muddhānani (puriso . . . abhīmattheyya, II. 193)

 Yācitakani (bhogani, I. 365
 Yugani (ekacchiggaḷani, III. 169)

 Rājagahagāmimaggo, III. 5
 Rukkhaphalaṇi, I. 366
 Rukkho (visame, same bhū-mibhāge), I. 75; (mahā), III. 274

 Laṭukikā (baddhā), I. 449
 Lākhā (puriso . . . ādāya), I. 127

 Vacchakā (kisabalakā), I. 226

 Vacchako taruṇako, I. 226, 458
 Vacchatarā (vacchatariyo, I. 226
 Vaṭṭakā gāḷhā, III. 159; (sīthilā, 160
 Vaṭṭanāvaḷi, I. 80
 Vatthani, I. 36; II. 145
 Vāṇṇjo, II. 232
 Vāyo, I. 424
 Visamo maggo, I. 43

 Saṅkhadhamo, II. 19, 207
 Saṇṇani sīvathukāyani chaḍḍitani, III. 91
 Sallani, II. 216, 256
 Sārachedo rukkhassa, I. 434
 Sāratto (puriso), II. 223
 Sārattiko (puriso, I. 111, 192, 198, 233; III. 194, 224
 Sālarukkho gāmassa avi-dūre), I. 488
 Sālayanani, I. 124
 Sālī, &c., I. 57; III. 90
 Silāguḷo purisopakkhupeyya, III. 94
 Sīghanī gaccheyya, I. 120
 Sīsaveṭhanani, II. 193
 Saṇṇisā, I. 186
 Suttaguḷo (puriso pakkhupeyya, III. 95
 Supinakani, I. 365
 Suvanṇakāro, II. 18; III. 243

 Hatthapādā chinnā, I. 523
 Hatthidamako, III. 132, 136
 Hatthipadani, I. 184

The Gresham Press

TWIN BROTHERS
WORKING AND LONDON





SVI

70



Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI.

Call No. D5793

Author— 9181 107.3.

Title— Pali text etc. ~~107.3~~
Majjhima-Nikaya